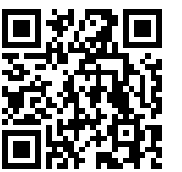
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com



NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00697577 9

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOV 16 '50

REGIMENTAL MUSEUM,
THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS
No. 348

VWZH
Gt. Brit
Army

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1913

Regimental Annual

THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE AND DERBYSHIRE
REGIMENT

Digitized by Google

THE LATE MAJOR H. W. POYNTZ.

Digitized by Google

1913

Regimental Annual

THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE AND DERBYSHIRE REGIMENT

EDITED BY

COLONEL H. C. WYLLY, C.B.

"To set the Cause above Renown,"
"To love the Game beyond the Prize."

HENRY NEWBOLT

LONDON
GEORGE ALLEN & COMPANY, LTD.
RUSKIN HOUSE
44 & 45 RATHBONE PLACE
1913

All rights reserved

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

	PAGE
LETTER FROM THE COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT . .	1
THE BATTLE OF BROOKLYN. BY CAPT. W. H. WILKIN .	4
LETTERS WRITTEN DURING THE AMERICAN WAR OF INDEPENDENCE. BY THE LATE CAPT. W. HALE, 45TH REGT.	9
MY RECOLLECTIONS OF THE 95TH. BY CAPT. W. J. REID	60
"THE HISTORY OF THE 45TH REGIMENT." BY H. C. W.	78
BADAJOZ CENTENARY CELEBRATION. FROM THE *Hyderabad Bulletin*	80
1ST BATTALION NOTES. BY LIEUT. W. D. S. BROWNRIGG	89
2ND ,, ,, BY CAPT. F. TOMLINSON .	115
DEPOT NOTES. BY CAPT. W. H. WILKIN . . .	153
3RD BATTALION NOTES. BY MAJOR H. E. D. WISE .	160
4TH ,, ,, BY CAPT. J. H. WYBERGH .	169
6TH ,, ,, BY MAJOR G. D. GOODMAN, V.D.	173
7TH ,, ,, BY MAJOR P. M. PAYNE .	180
8TH ,, ,, BY CAPT. G. H. FOWLER .	246
GENERALS WE HAVE SERVED UNDER:	
SIR THOMAS PICTON	258
SIR JOHN PENNEFATHER	265
PENINSULAR HONOURS—THE 45TH AND "NIVE." BY THE EDITOR	272
FLYING. BY LIEUT. P. HERBERT . . .	278

Digitized by Google

PAGE

OLD DAYS. BY THE OFFICE SCISSORS . . . 281

CORRESPONDENCE 286

THE ARMY CUP FINAL, 1912 287

THE ANNUAL REGIMENTAL DINNER. 1ST AND 2ND BATTALIONS, 45TH AND 95TH 294

"WHERE ARE THE BOYS OF THE OLD BRIGADE?" BY Q.-M.-SERGT. FIELDING 295

THE OLD COMRADES' ASSOCIATION. BY LIEUT. A. EWIN 299

OBITUARY OF THE YEAR 313

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

The late Major H. W. Poyntz		*Frontispiece*
Map of the Battle of Brooklyn	*Page*	5
Captain W. Hale, Grenadier Co. 45th Regiment	„	13
Captain W. J. Reid	„	61
Colonel W. R. Marshall, Commanding 1st Battalion	„	91
1st Battalion Machine-Gun Detachment, Bombay	„	95
Letter F Co. 1st Battalion, 2nd XI Football Team	„	99
Winners 1st Battalion Hockey Cup	„	101
1st Battalion Cricket Eleven	„	105
Letter F Co. 1st Battalion, Winners of Football Shield	„	107
Letter E Co. 1st Battalion, Shooting Team	„	111
Lieut.-Colonel J. W. G. Roy, Commanding 2nd Battalion	„	117
Letter B Co. 2nd Battalion, Winners of Football Shield	„	121
2nd Battalion Cooks	„	121
2nd Battalion: Officers *versus* Sergeants	„	127
Letter H Co. 2nd Battalion, Winners of Hockey Shield	„	127
Letter F Co. 2nd Battalion, Best Shooting Company	„	133
Letter E Co. 2nd Battalion, Winners of Inkerman Day Tournament	„	141
Derby XII	„	141

Digitized by Google

Old Comrades at the Depot Mess	*Page*	149
Depot Officers	„	151
Sergt. Hodgkinson, late 95th	„	155
Veterans	„	157
Officers, 3rd Battalion	„	161
Machine-Gun Section, 3rd Battalion	„	161
Letter C Co., 3rd Btn., Best Shooting Company	„	165
3rd Battalion on Ross Range	„	165
Mounted Officers, 6th Battalion	„	175
A Private, G Co., 6th Battalion	„	175
7th Battalion Staff and N.C. Officers. (By permission of Mr. Kirk, Nottingham)	„	185
Colour-Sergeant Mortimer and Family	„	199
The Brigade Camp, 1912. (By permission of Mr. Kirk, Nottingham)	„	205
7th Battalion, a Wet Camping Ground. (By permission of Mr. Kirk, Nottingham)	„	211
Lieut.-Col. G. S. Foljambe, v.d., 8th Battalion	„	247
Major Huskinson, 8th Battalion	„	247
Lieut.-Colonel H. Mellish, v.d., 8th Battalion	„	251
Letter E Co. 8th Battalion, Shooting Team	„	255
Lieut.-General Sir Thos. Picton. (By permission of Messrs. Geo. Allen & Co., Ltd.)	„	259
General Sir John Pennefather	„	267
Army Cup Team, 2nd Battalion	„	289
Third Goal by Jennings	„	289
Sergt. Downing, late 95th Regiment	„	305

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL ANNUAL

I

LETTER
FROM THE COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT

HARNHAM CLIFF, SALISBURY, WILTS,
January 20th, 1913.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,

A short time ago, I received a letter from Colonel Wylly —who never loses an opportunity of taking up anything which may bring more honour to his old Corps—calling my attention to a paragraph in *The Broad Arrow* and invoking my help to obtain an extra Honour for the Sherwood Foresters' Colours. I thereupon wrote to the War Office.

I now send you a copy of my letter and the War Office reply, which latter I am sure will be of interest to all Sherwood Foresters, past and present.

Yours very sincerely,
H. L. SMITH-DORRIEN, General.
Colonel, Sherwood Foresters.

HARNHAM CLIFF, SALISBURY, WILTS,
December 13th, 1912.

SIR,

I have the honour to call the attention of the Army Council to a paragraph in *The Broad Arrow* of the 15th of November, 1912, which comments on the inadequacy of the recognition of those regiments which fought through the Peninsular War from start to finish.

Over page I have attached the paragraph in question, where it is recommended that the three regiments—the Buffs,

Digitized by Google

the 40th, and the 45th—which served uninterruptedly in the Peninsula from 1808 to 1814 and marched with Wellington from the coast of Portugal to the northern slopes of the Pyrenees, should be granted the distinction of having the dates "1808 to 1814" added to the Honour Roll on their Colours.

I sincerely trust that the suggestion may be taken up, as I am sure that the additional Honour will be enormously appreciated by the regiments concerned.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

H. L. SMITH-DORRIEN, General.
Colonel, the Sherwood Foresters.

The Secretary,
War Office, London, S.W.

"THE NUCLEUS OF THE PENINSULAR ARMY

"Our attention has been called to the claims of those regiments which formed what Professor Oman has rightly called 'the real nucleus of the permanent Peninsular Army,' for some special consideration at the hands of that Committee which has now for some time past been intermittently sitting, and which was originally constituted for the purpose of examining into the question of the awarding of 'Honours' for past campaigns. A reference to the Army List reveals the fact that while the individual 'Honours' for Peninsular battles are fairly well distributed, though not always with full justice, among the regiments which fought in Portugal, Spain, and France, the word 'Peninsula' has no very special significance, inasmuch as it is borne by some seventy-two regiments and battalions; while there is absolutely nothing to distinguish those regiments which, forming part of Wellesley's original landing force in 1808, served and fought throughout under Wellington until the Peace of 1814. The centenary of that Peace will soon be with us, and we submit for the earnest consideration of the 'Honours' Committee that opportunity might now well be taken to give some special distinction—if only in the way of the addition of the dates '1808–14'—to the surviving British regiments of those which formed 'the real nucleus' of that astonishing army.

Digitized by Google

These were the 20th Light Dragoons, the 1st Bn. the Buffs, the 2nd Bn. 9th, the 29th, the 1st Bn. 40th, the 1st Bn. 45th, the 5th Bn. 60th, and the 97th. Of these the 5th Bn. 60th is no longer in existence, while of the remainder only three regiments—the Buffs, the 40th, and the 45th—served uninterruptedly in the Peninsula from 1808 to 1814, and marched with Wellington from the coast of Portugal to the northern slopes of the Pyrenees. A record such as this might well be signalised, even after the lapse of a century, by some special distinction, the more that the attainment of such a record was no mere matter of luck, but was rather the result of good discipline among the men and care of their subordinates by the officers. 'Honours' have within recent years been awarded for far more ancient campaigns than those fought in the Peninsula under Wellington, and we very earnestly commend to the best consideration of the Committee the claims for some special distinction of the present-day representatives of that trio of regiments which saw the beginning, the progress, and the end of the war which helped to save Europe."

WAR OFFICE, LONDON, S.W.,
January 13th, 1913.

20/Infantry/418 (A.G. 1).

SIR,

With reference to your letter dated the 13th December, 1912, on the subject of adding the dates "1808 to 1814" to the honorary distinction "Peninsula" borne on the Regimental Colours of the East Kent, South Lancashire, and Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiments, I am commanded by the Army Council to inform you that the matter will be referred to the Committee on Honours and Distinctions, and a further communication addressed to you when a decision has been arrived at.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
E. W. D. WARD.

GENERAL SIR H. L. SMITH-DORRIEN, K.C.B., D.S.O., Colonel
Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment,
Harnham Cliff, Salisbury, Wilts.

Digitized by Google

II

THE BATTLE OF BROOKLYN

August 27th, 1776

THE 45th Regiment left Ireland in 1775 in consequence of the outbreak of the American War, and was sent to Halifax. On April 2nd, 1776, Lieutenant-General Sir William Howe reached Halifax with the troops which had been invested in Boston.

On June 7th Howe embarked 9000 troops, including the 45th Regiment. The army sailed four days later, and on the 29th it reached Sandy Hook at the mouth of the River Hudson. Howe landed his force on Staten Island on July 3rd, and during the month he received reinforcements from England, so that he found himself in command of an army 25,000 strong. He organised his men in seven brigades and a reserve, and the 1st Brigade consisted of the 4th, 15th, 27th, and 45th under Major-General Pigott.

Washington had about 18,000 men available for the defence of New York, but he could not tell where Howe would strike, so he was obliged to divide his forces. He kept 5000 troops in New York, and posted 10,000 men under General Putnam on the Brooklyn Heights in Long Island.

Howe decided first to attack Putnam. He landed his troops at Gravesend Bay on August 22nd, and then sent forward the reserve under Cornwallis to Flatbush.

The American light troops fell back to a ridge of wooded hills which lay between Flatbush and the Brooklyn Heights, and Putnam foolishly decided to send forward 5000 men to hold this ridge. Howe now spent four days in reconnoitring the American position. A road led across the centre of the ridge, and here the main body of the enemy was posted under General Sullivan. Another road skirted the west end of the ridge, and this was watched by an American detachment.

Digitized by Google

THE BATTLE OF BROOKLYN.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

There was a third road called the Jamaica road, which skirted the east end of the ridge, but this was left unguarded.

Howe decided to envelop the American left. At 9 p.m. on August 26th Clinton moved off with the reserve and the 1st Brigade, and Howe followed close behind with three more brigades. At dawn Clinton passed the ridge and pushed on to Bedford.

Meanwhile two brigades of Hessians advanced and engaged Sullivan, and Grant advanced by the road which skirted the west end of the ridge.

Howe's main attack quickly decided the day, and the Americans fell back to the fortified lines of Brooklyn, having lost 32 guns and about 2000 men, of whom 74 officers and 1006 men were taken prisoners.

The British casualties were 5 officers and 56 men killed, 13 officers and 275 wounded, and the Hessians had 2 men killed, 3 officers and 23 men wounded. Among the wounded was Lieut.-Colonel Monckton, the commanding officer of the 45th.

The 45th had, of course, participated in the capture of Louisburg in 1758, but Brooklyn was the first battle in which the regiment took part.

Howe now prepared to invest the fortified lines of Brooklyn, but after nightfall on August 29th Washington evacuated Long Island.

On September 15th Howe landed his troops at Kipp's Bay (where East Thirty-Fourth Street now stands) and got possession of New York, which fell into his hands together with 67 guns and 300 prisoners. At this time New York was a town of only 20,000 inhabitants, and it occupied merely the southern extremity of Manhattan Island.

Howe constructed fortified lines across the island at Macgowan's Hill to cover New York from the north.

Howe's despatch, dated September 3rd (which appeared in the *London Gazette* of October 10th, 1776) contains the following passage :—

" Lieutenant-Colonel Monckton wounded, shot through the body, but there are the greatest hopes of his recovery."

In his despatch dated September 21st (which appeared in the *London Gazette* of November 4th, 1776), Howe wrote as follows :—

" I have the pleasure to inform your Lordships that Lieut.-

Digitized by Google

Colonel Monckton is so well recovered he has been walking about some days."

The 45th Regiment remained in New York when Howe moved out against Washington in October, and also during the campaign in Pennsylvania in 1777; and in 1778 the regiment returned to England barely a hundred strong.

W. H. WILKIN.

Digitized by Google

III

LETTERS WRITTEN DURING THE AMERICAN WAR OF INDEPENDENCE

By Capt. W. Hale, 45th Regiment

THE editor first heard of the existence of these letters in the summer of 1912, and Miss Hale, in whose possession they now are and who is a descendant of the writer, has most kindly permitted their publication in our "Regimental Annual," together with the reproduction of a photograph of a miniature of Captain W. Hale. It will be seen that, although concerned almost entirely with the doings of the Grenadier Company of the 45th Regiment, these letters throw considerable light upon a part of the life of the 45th of which we do not know much, and in regard to which Colonel Dalbiac's "History" reveals but little. They mention, for instance, some of the places where the 45th was stationed during the period which they cover; and they give some idea of the share which the flank companies, Grenadier and Light, of the Regiment had in some of the more important operations and successes of the long-protracted struggle. The Grenadier Company of the 45th Regiment, it will be seen, formed part of the 2nd Grenadier Battalion in Sir William Howe's army, and the other nine regiments therein represented appear to have been the 15th, 17th, 35th, 38th, 42nd, 43rd, 44th, 52nd, and 57th. Of the different names mentioned, the "Hudson of Ours," referred to in the letter of June 6th, 1777, was a subaltern in the 45th; there were then also two officers of the name of Ruxton in the regiment—the one a lieutenant, the other an ensign; Simcoe, who was not a 45th, but a 35th and late a 40th officer, and was then apparently serving with the Grenadier Battalion, was afterwards well known as a leader of partisan troops—the Queen's Rangers. The "James

Digitized by Google

Graham" mentioned more than once is probably a 45th captain of that name. "Harris" was an ensign belonging to the regiment, and the "Colonel Monckton" must be the 45th C.O. The "Gardiner" mentioned as wounded in the letter of October 21st, 1777, is also apparently a captain—probably a local major—in the 45th. "The worthy Hubbard" (see letter of January 20th, 1778) was a junior captain in the 45th. "Captain Ross from York" is also a 45th name (see letter dated March 23rd, 1778). "Wills of the 45th," whose thigh is reported by Hale as shattered, is probably the Lieutenant *Willis* of the Army List of that date.

The somewhat erratic spelling of the period has, as far as possible, been preserved.

The writer of these letters, William John Hale, son of Admiral Hale, was born at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1756. His name first appears in the Army List of 1777 as junior lieutenant in the 45th Regiment, his commission being dated 2nd March, 1776, and he seems to have remained in that regiment until 1779. He must then have obtained his company in the 94th Regiment, remaining in it during 1780, 1781, and 1782, and presumably retiring on the disbandment of that corps—the second of that number to be raised, and which enjoyed only a very brief existence—from 1779–83. Captain W. J. Hale married in 1783 and lived at Chudleigh, in Devonshire, until his death in 1789, aged 33 years.

The miniature shows him in 45th uniform with green facings. The hair is powdered.

EDITOR.

To Mr. Palmer from Admiral Hale, Father to W. Hale.

EXETER, *22nd of Dec.*, 1776.

MY DEAR FRIEND.

This morning I received yours, and the same post brought us a letter from William, with two dates, one the 30th of Oct., the other 9th of Nov., giving an account of the action at Kings bridge; he says he writes it under his marquee, is in good health and spirits, the Rebel Camp on a hill opposite them within Cannon shot, and that they dispossessed them of it on the 20th as well as of a very strong post

Digitized by Google

in their front, which they abandoned after a slight resistance to a single British Brigade, though they had between 6 and 7,000 in their works ; they stood on a hill opposite to them expecting with the utmost impatience to be ordered to attack them, and says there was a time when they might have been employed with good success. About 200 were on the brow with two pieces of Cannon and saluted them as they advanced through the Valley, but to no purpose, for no sooner had Capt. Davis (who commanded the train) fired three shots at them than they instantly fled. When they had gained the summit they cannonaded each other for about a quarter of an hour, during which time they only wounded two men in the next file to him, though very few of their shot failed, as they could plainly distinguish the balls falling in the middle Column and making dreadful havock in it. One of the rebel officers who was on horse back they saw cut in two ; their hill being greatly superior to ours in height, made their shot go far beyond them ; he says our artillery was admirably served under the control of Captain Davis. They dined together very heartily during the fire, but lay on their arms all night. The Rebels gave out that they intended making a stand at that place, he says might have done it had they any spirit. Surely he says no men influenced by the like principles (illegible) in such a manner. He says our loss was very inconsiderable. Col. Carr of the 35th, Capt. Gore of the 49th, Capt. Dearing of the 28th, died of their wounds, two were killed on the spot and a few wounded, among whom was Capt. Mossey of the 35th (he names him because we knew him) who received a buck shot in the arm ; about 70 privates killed and wounded. He saw about 30 or 40 of their dead the next morning, and 70 or 80 wounded, besides, as he was informed, 50 or 60 in the woods. 9th of Nov. he says since he wrote the above they had shifted their ground and was gone up the North River opposite the Jersies, to cut off the communication of the Rebels with Fort Washington, besieged by Knyphausen. The Rebels abandoned four forts containing 72 pieces of Cannon, to Phipps, Knyphausen's Aide-de-Camp, and three Dragoons, this he says " they call a gallant defence ! " They possess a strong chain of Posts, and seem willing to draw our forces from one hill to another into the inner parts of the country, which would answer no

Digitized by Google

end to us. After the surrender of that fortress it is supposed they will go into winter Quarters. He begs I will acquaint his friends that they must look upon his letter to me as a letter to all. He begs I will send him the maps of that country last published, and a perspective Glass, which I beg you will get that I may send him by the first opportunity.

My Dear friend most Affect.

J. HALE.

Admiral Hale,
Exeter,
Dec. 22nd 1776.

BRUNSWICK, NEW JERSEY,
Dec. 19th 1776.

Though I wrote my dearest Parents about a fortnight since I cannot neglect this opportunity of acquainting them of my health, and my receiving two letters from them which brought the same pleasing account of theirs. We, the first and 2nd Battalions of Grenadiers, are quartered here for the Winter, as is generally believed, after having pushed the Rebel Vagabonds across the Delawar, and so intire possession of this Province ; we marched four days after them, but they outran our Light Infantry, indeed they seem to have forgotten every thing but running. We pursued them to a ferry and found the boats burnt or carried off, which was no small disapointment as it was a forced march of 14 miles all night, and we had but six hours halt during the three preceeding days. A body of about 100 appeared on the opposite banks, but no firing past. We retired (after refreshing ourselves for an hour) the same evening to a little Valley called Pennington, 15 miles distant, not a little fatigued. A longer stay at this place was necessary, numbers of the men wanting shoes, having marched great part of the way barefoot ; yet so eager was their desire of overtaking the flying enemy, that not a single complaint was uttered. While we remained here, we were agreeably surprised with the Company of Mr. Lee, who was taken at a place called Basking-ridge, not far from Morris town, by 30 Dragoons under Lt.-Col. Harcourt ; so great was his astonishment that for some time he would not believe himself

Digitized by Google

CAPT. W. HALE.
GRENADIER CO. 45TH REGIMENT.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

a prisoner. I have visited him several times, though dejected he is very intertaining and communicative, asserting the Americans to be the best Troops in the world, but says they are not in luck at present; he praises himself much on the affair in Carolina. In a word he is the most sensible fool I know, anxious about his fate he is constantly enquiring what Gen. How intends, no one can resolve him, but as the Gen. refused to see him, and threw his letter into the fire, many imagine that he is reserved for a General Court-martial, if so, nothing can save him; he is very closely guarded, an officer remaining constantly in the same room. Sullivan commands his army till Gates arrives, but I believe that great officer will find no troops. How exclaimed when he was informed of it, that "the War was ended." Lee expected to be exchanged as Stirling and Sullivan were, his value however is too well known. The Congress and People speak of Washington's conduct with the greatest contempt, and Lee, if not the nominal Commander-in-Chief, would have had the sole direction of the active scenes of the next campaign. A report that 16,000 men were determined to rescue him. General Grant, who at present commands in the Jerseys, will not permit any of us to go to York, in consequence of which I have neither bed or baggage; my clothes are all on my back and I am often obliged to wrap my cloak and blanket round me while I get my rags mended; we have no butter, wine or vegetables, though a Market is promised. A room is allotted me in this Town, with only three doors in it, papered and well furnished, eight Mahogany chairs, the bottoms compose my bed, a book-case and tables are the principle ornaments. Lord Cornwallis and General Vaughan are gone to England, the latter very obligingly sent me your letter; as soon as it arrived I delivered mine to him, but have not had an opportunity of seeing him since. I am not yet without hopes that when the Delawar freezes we shall see Philadelphia this season. The Rebels crossed the Delawar at Trenton, whither they were pursued by the Light Infantry, Hessians, Grenadiers, and Chasseurs, who took some of them; as soon as they reached the other side they opened a battery of ten pieces of heavy cannon and, finding themselves safe, fired most furiously for some time, but only wounded two of the Light Infantry and one of the artillery. They boasted of an intended

Digitized by Google

stand at this place ; in our march from Fort Lee a few cannon balls, however, showed them the necessity of decamping, leaving behind a large quantity of stores, among them 11 pipes of Madeira which were distributed to the troops, each officer had a gallon. They halted at Princetown 17 miles from this, but on our approach fled to Trenton, some of their sculking parties yet infest the roads about New Bridge, if any taken no mercy will be used. The campaign has been expensive, but to convince you that I am in no want of money, I enclose some bills which I desire you will accept and distribute to such of my friends as I would give them if in England. I am sensible how many letters I owe, but when I explain my finances it will not appear strange that I write only this, I am at present possessed of two sheets of paper besides this, they must be appropriated to the reports of my guard (I am now writing in the Barrack Guard Room) ; this ink such as it is comes from Capt. Phillips (Mrs. Gates' Brother), and if by the assistance of water I can subscribe my name it will be enough, but where wafers are to be procured is beyond my comprehension, nothing of the kind in the town, James Graham is very well. I know not the reason but I always forget to mention him till I can say nothing about him, he is a good lad notwithstanding. Davis is quartered in Princetown, the prettiest situation in the Jerseys, I saw him three days since quite well, I intend visiting him soon, but as Captains only are allowed to keep horses, I have bought an ass on which I propose travelling. Simcoe is with me, happiness indeed. My best compliments to all my good friends, love to dearest John, and believe me your ever dutiful and affect.

W. HALE.

BRUNSWICK, 15*th Jan.* 1777.

As I am not certain whether the packet by which I wrote last month be yet sailed, I will not neglect this opportunity of acquainting my dearest parents that I am in perfect health, though of late I have undergone a little pleasure. When I wrote you last, a body of Hessians was stationed at Trenton on the banks of the Delawar ; through some fatal inattention they were surprised by the greatest part of the Rebel Army,

Digitized by Google

who crossed the River above the Town, while the remainder made a feint below to draw off Count Donnop, which succeeded. I was then at York with several officers of the Reserve to whom leave had been given on the supposition that we were perfectly safe from all incursions of fugitives, who had abandoned the Country with such precipitation. The day wet and stormy favoured their enterprise; Rall, advertized by Gen. Grant of this danger, had remained under arms during the night, but at the approach of day, imagining himself secure, returned to his quarters, which he had scarcely entered when the Rebels poured into the Town in Columns, and killed or took prisoner the whole brigade, among the former was Rall, happy that his death left not on his misconduct the stain of treachery, which the proud spirits of Englishmen might have affixed to it. I should have mentioned that about 400 made their escape. This intelligence made us all hasten to Brunswick where we left our troops, but found they had marched to Trenton, of which the Rebels were in possession. We followed the next day with an escort of drafts and Recruits for the Grenadiers and Light Infantry. Between Brunswick and Princetown, we halted for some refreshments, and suffered the escort to go on before, but followed soon. Poor Captain Phillips (Mrs. Gates's Brother) being better mounted was several yards in our front, and received a fire from some sculking peasants which mortally wounded him. We pushed on, when 30 or 40 shots were made at us, but without hurting a man. I had just begun to contract an intimacy with him, whose character as an officer was equalled by few of his rank in the line, as a man surpassed by none; out of the pittance of a Lieut.'s pay he constantly allowed his Mother £20 a year; by his death she is again left destitute unless the generous humanity of an Howe recommends her to His Majesty. He lingered about 3 hours, often exclaiming, "my poor Mother," "that unfortunate Woman;" he gave me his campaign knife and some other trifles before he expired; one of the Villains who mortally wounded a servant of Charles Mackenzie (Capt. Mackenzie's son, who with his brother George was taken the next day at Princetown where we left him sick) fell into our hands, I was strongly for hanging him pursuant to a General Order for the treatment of such miscreants, but Capt. Williams of the 52nd opposed it; these belong not to their

Digitized by Google

Army, but fire on single officers for the sake of booty. The next morning we left Princetown with the 17th, and 55th, a troop of mounted and other dismounted Dragoons, the 40th remaining in the College at Princetown. About a mile and a half from that place we discovered the Rebel Army in two Columns, entering a wood on the other side of a Rivulet we had just passed. They had been driven out of part of Trenton the preceeding day, but having broken down the Bridge over a Creek of the Delawar, which runs through the Town, our Troops could not pursue them that night, of which they took the advantage and filed off to attack Brunswick and Princetown imagined defenceless. We drew up on a woody eminence and looked at them for a considerable time, during which Col. Mawhood had two choices, either to retire back to Princetown, where with the other Brigade we might have defended the works about it, or push on to Maidenhead where the 2nd Brigade lay ; we suffered them however to extend their right between us and Princetown, we sent off the 55th to alarm the 40th, and then marched down with 330 to attack 8000 drawn up in regular order, and strongly posted in an orchard covered with some Barns. The advanced guard of 800 reserved their fire till we advanced within 40 yards, and then gave us a very heavy discharge, which brought down 7 of my platoon at once, the rest, being recruits, gave way. I rallied them with some difficulty, and brought them on with bayonets, the Rebels poured in a second fire, and killed Capt. Williams of the 52nd Grenadiers and Leslie of the 17th which Regiment advanced in a most excellent order, and at length we drove them through the railings, barns and orchards, back on their main body which also fell into confusion, and I am convinced that had the other Brigade been with us, we might have defeated the whole army. We kept possession of the orchard for 20 minutes, turning one of their own guns upon them ; during this time they discovered our weakness, and brought three pieces of Cannon in play on our right with grape and case, but our nearness, 100 yards, saved us greatly. I now expected their flanks would wheel in and attack our rear, which had they done every man must have been cut to pieces. Our whole force was reduced to 240 when a resolution was taken to retreat i.e. run away as fast as we could; our loss is about 100, 15 out of 30 Grenadiers and a Captain, I was shot

Digitized by Google

through my coat, and received a Contusion on the leg, but am now very well and able to walk. We went 20 miles round that day to join our troops and marched all the following night to Brunswick, in all upwards of 40 miles without halting two hours; our quarters are now contracted and bad enough in reason, but we may live in them; Drew takes the 35th Grenadiers in the room of Phillips, he is quite well as are Simon Buxton and Kelvin Anderson, who is at New York. I am now preparing to pay my debt. God bless you,

believe me your ever Affect.

W. HALE.

BRUNSWICK *6th June* 1777.

HON. SIR AND MADAM.

Box, letters, and all came safe three or four days since, two of them have no date, but the 3rd which arrived first, is of the 23rd of March, and I imagine brought by the "Carysford." I am exceedingly concerned to hear of poor John's illness, but hope it will not be attended with any bad consequence, I wished to have found some tea in the box, which would have been a most acceptable present, only the coarsest bohea being sold at York, except a small quantity which was bought up at 8 dollars a pound; the Glass an excellent one. I have had a ring fixed to it, and as it is far from heavy, I shall carry it on my back during the Campaign, which we are just going to begin. A large number of Transports are taken up for the Grenadiers and Light Infantry. S. Carolina is believed by many to be the place of our destination, though I cannot say that I am of that opinion. There are several Forts up the N. River, some of strength, all of importance, as commanding the Navigation of it, which are too high for the Men of War to reach, at any rate, I hope we shall not be condemned to broil in that Cursed Climat for any considerable time, though my native place, I never wish to see it again. I am very sorry that so many of my letters should have miscarried, as I have never missed an opportunity of writing. Hudson of ours who is gone to England will, I believe, bring some with him, unless he put them into the packet which sailed before him. I wrote to Jack and A. Gibbs and am much obliged to the

Digitized by Google

latter for his friendly epistle, which I shall take care the first opportunity of answering. I was not a little surprised at the account Drew gave of Col. Newton, whom you have not mentioned, though A. Gibbs informed me that he, Raynence's Mastiff and Claud Passavant, having nothing to leave had died without Wills. Our Regt., the 5th, 35th and several others are to be encamped on and in the neighbourhood of York Island to the no small grief of Edward, whom the partial injustice of Cockburne would not permit to come to the Grenadier Company, as Major Dundass told you he intended, this has deprived me and Simon of his society, his Mother may comfort herself with the certain assurance of his being out of danger, though this is small consolation to the Hero ; thank God for having removed me from that inactive life to this scene of Glory and danger. I am as well pleased as you can be at my slight hurt at Princetown, for with all my enthusiasm I have not the least quarrel with a whole skin, and shall think myself obliged to the Rebels for entertaining the same sentiments. As for news nothing material has happened since my last, except a descent in Connecticut under Sir William Erskine, where we destroyed at Danbury the Grand Magazine of their Northern Army. Provisions enough to subsist 10,000 for 6 months, medicines, 1500 tents, arms, clothing, ammunition, flower, rum etc, before this we destroyed at Peck's Hill a quantity of Rum, Pork, Flower etc ; in the Danbury affair our troops had a smart action with Arnold and Wooster and a large body of the Rebels, whom the troops charged with bayonets. Wooster was mortally wounded. Perry Thorne received a shell wound in his arm but is very well again.

Capt. Fanshaw flattered you with the hopes of an accommodation, the Rebels never meant it, the first step must be laying down their arms, which they will not do till they are beaten into it. I hope it will be the case this Campaign ; if it is, for God's sake get into a French War, I shall hate idleness, and long for regular service, the expense of Embarkation will oblige me to accept your kind offer of £20, which otherwise I should not have done, my best wishes to all my friends, Mrs. Elford in particular. James has got a company in the 57th and will remain very quietly at Paul's hook, Major Dixon is gone home it is said in disgust, he has with him letters from Drew, I fear these will be too late to reach him, I will write

Digitized by Google

Mr. Palmer during this campaign, which will possibly afford some entertainment. I shall take the same opportunity to my Uncle, Aunt, and several other friends.

God bless you, believe me most affect.

W. HALE.

Today we hang a spy. Ruxtons, Andrew, Simcoe etc all are well.

General Grant's horse was killed under him by a Cannon ball a few days since, as we were endeavouring to discover where the Rebels entended going after striking their Tents at Bound Brooke. I wish it had been the General instead of the horse, no man can be more detested.

HEAD OF ELK RIVER, MARYLAND,

30*th August* 1777.

The last letter I had the pleasure of writing my dearest parents was dated off Staten Island ; we imagined the Delawar our place of destination, but after appearing off that River, which some of the Men of War went up, we bore away for Chesapeak Bay, and in five weeks from losing sight of the Capes at last reached it. Happy it is for me that I do not sail in the Navy, where I remember to have heard of a custom of throwing those passengers overboard whose sins and transgressions occasion contrary winds. I am certainly one of those unlucky beings, sixteen weeks from England to New York and my last voyage would sufficiently point me out as a proper sacrifice. Though long, it was on the whole an agreeable passage, the weather fine, and not many thunder gusts. Col. Monckton and Major Gardiner (the Genl.'s Aid de Camp, now acting as Major to our Battalion) and a set of pleasing officers, made us bare the horrors of a ship with resignation the utmost to be expected. Our fresh provisions were indeed exhausted for more than three weeks before our landing, which was effected in flat boats, after a tedious rowing of six hours. The country was desolate of inhabitants, the men called to strengthen Washington, the women fled to avoid barbarities, which they imagined must be the natural attendants of a British Army. We passed three most uncomfortable nights in Wigwams, drenched to the skin by those torrents of rain

Digitized by Google

common in this Southern Climate ; after refreshing the Horses we marched to this place where 1500 men were assembled to protect a large quantity of stores. They had taken post on a steep hill surrounded by woods without the Town, but on the Light Infantry and Grenadiers preparing to attack them, they ran away without firing a shot. We found a great part of the stores remaining in the Town, though they had employed several of the preceeding days in removing them to Wilmington. 100 butts of Porter were left in one cellar, Madeira, Rum, Melasses, Tobaco, Yams, Flower, etc ; a number of Sloops loaded with shoes, stockings, and rum, which had not time to escape, fell into our hands ; we are now encamped, or more properly speaking enwigwamed, on the other side of the Town, though our tents are now come up which is all we are allowed to carry. By good fortune my canteen was brought this morning, for this week past we have lived like beasts, no plates, no dishes, no table cloth, biscuits supply the place of the first but for the others no substitute can be found ; my clothes have not been off since we landed, and as the Valice is left behind have no other prospect for sometime, however, clean straw is as good a bed as I desire, and if it does not rain am happy. A small quantity of Port was brought on shore from some of the ships and sold before I knew it at three guineas a dozen. I have had only two fresh meals since quitting the ship, but the Pork is so good as well for breakfast as dinner, that I feel no want of beef or mutton and was never in better health and spirits in my life. So much for household affairs, in which by the way I am a most capital manager.

Washington, on our leaving the Jersies, imagined we were going up the N. River to facilitate the progress of General Burgoyne, and crossed that river, but our appearing off the Delawar he returned and fortified himself at Newcastle on our leaving it. The wind being equally fair for New York or New England suspecting that we intended landing again on the Jersies, passed the Delawar and took possession of his old quarters at Morristown ; finding at last that the fleet had entered Chesapeak Bay he repassed the Delawar and is now at Wilmington 23 miles from this with only 8000 men, and gives out that he will make a stand there, which I very much doubt, for if we get on the other side of Brandy Wine Creek he must either break down the bridge over it which will cut

Digitized by Google

off his retreat that way, or engage us, while another Column marches below Wilmington and hems in on that side ; a few days will show what his intentions are. He must certainly be much perplexed, his situation is infinitely more delicate than it has yet been, if he leaves the inhabited country, which unless he beats us he must do.

Before this I suppose you have heard of Brisbane's gallantry with the Rebel Squadron under Manley, who with the *Boston* of 30 guns had just taken the *Fox*, and the *Rainbow* coming up also took Manley in the *Hancock*, a fine new frigate of thirty four guns, the best ship as well as sea officer they have. The *Fox* at the first shot had her main yard disabled, notwithstanding which she engaged them very closely for two hours. Fotheringham was retaken on board the *Hancock*. The Admiral had Brisbane's account printed in the " Eagle," and distributed copies to the different ships. I hope by this time my dear Jack is perfectly recovered and that you are all well, my friends will not expect to hear from me by this packet, when you inform them that I have borrowed this sheet, and that the ship sails tomorrow. I write this under a tree, while my black is making a fire to boil my pork, and my white servant pitching my tent. Ruxton, who has just parted from me, desires me to inform his father that he is very well and will write when he has anything to tell them. Thorne, Andrew and Simon well, James Graham and Drew safe at York, I am rather surprised having no letter by the last packet. Harris tells me that few came. My passage cost me but four guineas and half, though we drank claret all the way, every officer contributing so many days' pay made the expense very easy to the subalterns, and Col. Monckton supplied us with his own claret when ours was out. I have now said all I can except that I am

Your most affect.
Son
W. Hale.

Camp at Philadelphia
21*st Oct.* 1777.

The letter I wrote my dearest parents from the head of the Elk River dated the latter end of Aug. has I hope reached

Digitized by Google

England long ere this. A single battle has since put us in possession of the Capital of America, and deprived the Rebels of their greatest source both of manufactures and commerce. On our march towards the Schuylkil we had several skirmishes with their scouting and advanced parties, none of them considerable enough to deserve mentioning except one at Iron hill where 1500 of them, consisting of volunteers and Rifle men, defended a brook with steep woody banks which we must pass. The Light Infantry, however, soon drove them, and the Army proceeded on its march to Philadelphia. Sensible of the importance of that City, they had cautiously avoided an engagement till that alone could save it. The principle ford over the Brandywine Creek was commanded by a strong height, on which they had thrown up a redoubt defended by their left wing under General Maxwell. On the morning of the 11th we moved in two columns towards the Creek; the right under Gen. Knyphausen passed the ford and carried the redoubt with the trifling loss of about twenty killed and wounded; in it were found three pieces of cannon and an howitzer. The left column under Gen. How being obliged to follow the winding of the creek, after a march of 17 miles and crossing it twice, came in sight of the Rebels drawn up in four lines on very advantageous ground behind railings about five o'clock. We immediately formed, and began the attack, the Grenadiers charged and drove them from six successive railings under an exceeding heavy fire, while the Light Infantry drove a much superior body out of a wood on our left, a column moving to attack the left of our battalion were engaged by part of the 4th brigade and routed. The action continued till dark, which alone saved their whole Army from total destruction, as their right was marching towards us after putting their left to the route; the battle continued for three miles, and we took up our ground on the place where it ended. Nothing could be more dreadfully pleasing than the line moving on to the attack; the Grenadiers put on their Caps and struck up their march, believe me I would not exchange those three minutes of rapture to avoid ten thousand times the danger. Our loss, the 2nd Grenadiers, does not exceed 83 killed and wounded, that of the Rebels about 700, but the desertions made the whole full 6000, and 13 pieces of cannon. Among the killed is a Mr. Barber, Simcoe's lt. whose friends live at Barnstable, he

Digitized by Google

has a brother a Clergyman and was a Midshipman with Bellew. Simcoe was shot through the arm, but is quite recovered, and has got the command of the Queen's Rangers with the provincial rank of Major ; my amiable friend Ruxton too received a ball through the body, but I am happy in being able to give his parents the most solemn assurance that he will join us again in a few days. He is at present on board a ship in the River which is not yet cleared of the Chevaux de fraise. We have got a good house for him and shall take the utmost care of him during the winter. Ten days after this Gen. Gray with his brigade and the 2nd Light Infantry surprised a Rebel Brigade of 1500 under General Wayne, of whom he killed between 3 and 400 ; the darkness of the night favoured the attempt, which was executed with the greatest silence, not a shot being fired on our side. As our Light Infantry gave no quarter very few prisoners were taken. On the 25th the British and Hessian Grenadiers took possession of this place, and the next day the *Delawar* frigate of 28 guns which fired upon the Town to prevent us from raising any works, was obliged after running aground to strike to two six pounders. The 4th of Oct. the whole Rebel Army under cover of a fog attacked the outposts of the Army at Germantown and obliged the Light Infantry who engaged them for near two hours to give way ; but being quickly supported by the Brigades, they were repulsed, and our Battalion, which marched from Philadelphia to their assistance, pursued them eight miles, but were only able to get near enough to exchange a few cannon shot with them. Sir H. Clinton has taken the forts up the N. River which were exceedingly strong by storm. In them were found near 100 pieces of cannon, the 57th were there, but James was not touched in the affair at Germantown. Brig. Gen. Agnew and Col. Bird of the 15th was killed, and Arbuthnot's son had his leg broke which its thought he must lose. Andrew received a flesh wound in the leg at Brandywine Creek, Col. Monckton got a slight graze on the inside of his knee, and Major Gardiner was shot in the shoulder. I mentioned that the River was not cleared of the Chevaux de fraise and I fear it will take sometime. Mud Island is in their possession, where they have a strong fort defended by row Gallies and floating battery and several ships ; in the only passage where no Cassines were laid they had sunk three hulks. On the Jersey

Digitized by Google

shore, at a place called Red Bank, is another very strong fortification which commands the Island and protects both that and their shipping. Four days since the Hessian Grenadiers attempted to carry it by storm, but after getting over their outworks they found a wet ditch between them and the inside fort, and being flanked by the Gallies, who kept up a most tirable fire, on one side and a Bastion on the other, they were obliged to retreat with a considerable loss. Col. Donnop was wounded and taken. The *Augusta, Roebuck, Pearl* and *Mirlin* at the same time endeavoured to get up to the Island, but found the Chevaux de fraise impassable. The *Augusta* struck and was obliged to be burnt after the people were taken out, and the *Mirlin* who covered them shared the same fate. Red Bank, I hear, is to be regularly invested. I have received four letters since I came to this place and am happy to find you continue well, and John gets the better of his complaint. I doubt not but he will be very well situated with Mrs. Arscott, for I do not think his constitution will qualify either for a Grenadier or a Light Infantry battalion. Mr. Craig has shown me every civility in his power, and wants me much to live at his house, which I cannot possibly do on account of the distance from the Camp, though a tent begins to feel rather cold, and I have no other covering than my cloak, the remainder of my baggage being on board, so that I am almost as ragged as last year. Tea is almost unknown here, and nothing can be more acceptable than a few pounds. I hope the Colonel will forgive David as it is the first fault of the kind, My friends will excuse my writing by this packet, of whose sailing I had notice but last night, and the letters are to be given in this afternoon. I have nothing more to add than I will pay all by the next packet which will go as soon as the River is open, that I will send James' letter to York, and that I am,

Your most dutiful and affect

W. HALE.

Mr. Craig and Mr. Gads desire their compliments.

David is a son of Col. Collins who brought home a wife from Halifax unknown to his father.

Digitized by Google

PHILADELPHIA, *20th Jan.* 1778.

The uncommon mildness of the season having kept the River open affords an opportunity of which I had indeed despaired of acquainting my dearest parents that I am still alive and in as good health as ever. Ruxton informed you of the reason which prevented my writing by the last packet. Colonel Greenfield of the Guards proposes staying a day in Exeter, and will deliver you this. Nothing material has happened lately; the taking Mud Island and Red Bank; the glorious fall of the gallant Dunop and the loss of the *Augusta* etc have been already detailed to you from better authority and material than I can possibly give them. We have indeed marched out with a view of bringing Washington to an action which he continuously declined, and as he was too strongly entrenched to admit our forcing his lines under the loss of two thousand men, much too great a price at this advanced season, we returned with several prisoners among whom was a Brig. Gen. Irvine, a Hatter of this place; before taken in Canada and dismissed upon parole, which never-the-less is again accepted as a proper security, a mode of carrying on the war which we seem lately to have adopted with proportionable success. Possibly the loss of three fingers which will incapacitate him from following his trade may have been the humane inducement to so particular indulgence; this, and a few foraging parties, constitute the whole of our Military transactions since the departure of the last packet.

Let not my dearest parents think me remiss in writing to them from the accidental circumstance mentioned by Ruxton. I soon after wrote by Gov. Wentworth, but the Ice prevented the ships proceeding to sea, and the Rebels attacking her from shore, the Gov., fearing lest she should be taken, destroyed all the letters and papers in his care; he is now once more attempting it under convey of Bellew, whose friendship to me no words or deeds of mine can express or repay, he has been in this River from the time we proceeded up the Chesapeak, and performed infinite service against their shipping and batteries. Mrs. Bellew coming from New England to York was cast away on the east side of Long Island but received no harm. She is now at York, where he is going. I am extremely concerned at being obliged to inform you that I

Digitized by Google

have not received a single article of my baggage, excepting my bedstead from the Regt. Whether taken, driven to the West Indies, or not sent is impossible for me to say, the want of it however reduced me to the same distress as if totally lost: six shirts were my Campaign stock, and by unavoidable bad usage they are now barely serviceable for lint. My jacket (an old coat turned) cannot now be resembled to any earthly clothing; transparent as that of the inhabitants of light. In this distress I have been forced to borrow from Bellew the sum of twenty guineas, which with my pay have barely sufficed, to get me a suit of clothes and six shirts. Could you form an idea of the misery of the Army you would envy a common sailor. My epaulets cost a guinea and a half each, my linen, 6/- the exclusive making, scarlet cloth six dollars, white 25/- sterl. Had this additional burthen been incured by any vice, by any expensive folly, my heart could not thus distress your feelings. Let me add the enormous price of every article of life; meat for a considerable time before the taking Mud Island $3^s/6^d$ Currency a pound, common brown sugar a dollar; from this Great Britain may judge of the vast sums lavished on Commissaries, Quarter Masters etc and the consequent distress of those whose blood and toils are held as nothing in the parliamentary scale of supplies. I have mentioned to Courtenay what you desired. Ruxton has got the Capt. Lt. of our Regiment, the worthy Hubbard died of a mortification in the bladder, leaving a family with nothing. Brisbane is cruising off New England. You desired to know my reception from Gen. How: I informed you in a letter from New York before I joined the Grenadiers, that I had no proper opportunity of delivering it, none offered till July, when I waited on him and was informed by Major, since Colonel, Cayler that his Ex. was not then at leisure to see me, but desired me to leave the letter. The next day I accidentally meet Cayler who begged me to dine with him at Head Quarters. I did, but Cayler, being sent on particular business, was not there, and though seated next the Gen. a certain nonsensical bashfulness prevented my making myself known to him, possibly after the form of an Aid de Camp it might be improper, though he expressed a great desire of seeing me, and as my character is rather (pardon my vanity) esteemed by Col. Monckton, who is by no means a Lord Clement Cotterel, I

Digitized by Google

mean to make myself known to him in the course of the winter. Such is my present situation with regard to promotion ; all vacancies in the flank companies are filled up from the Battalion in which they happen. Ours has been a lucky Corps, that is, they have lost but few Captains, one was killed at Brandywine and his Comp. fell to the lot of an old Lieut. who indeed had been 19 years in the Army, but had never been within reach of a shot, from lameness that day, in his life. On the contrary a most excellent officer—an acquaintance of my Uncle Graham's, Peebles, after being fourteen years in the Grenadier Company, shot through the body in Bouquet's affair with the Indians, has after 23 years service attained the rank of Capt. Lt. Such is the lottery of a military life, whatever my chance may be I shall still adhere to my original principle ; that the duty to a parent state is or ought to be, the ruling system of every man. Burgoyne's affair has doubtless occasioned great speculation among you as well as among us ; how far as a Military man he was wrong is not for me to judge, but I am for my own part convinced that he depended on the junction of our Army with his. You may remember when I wrote you in June last I was satisfied that the Southern Colonies were by no means the object ; at home the people seeing the amazing supplies (on paper) of Rifle men and regular troops furnished by Virginia, Maryland and the Carolinas, naturally concluded that these provinces and Philadelphia are the great resources of Rebellion. Sorry I am to say that our Army, which properly employed would have ended the war this last campaign, was obliged to confine its operations to the single province of Pennsylvania, though the lower Counties were Loyalists to a man. I am under the highest obligation to James Craig who wishes much to see you here, he has two fine daughters, Americans, they buy my linen etc. I shall not fail to wait on the Allens, one of whom has a provincial Corps now raising, he was formerly Col. in the Rebel service in Canada. Judge of his value. James Graham and Drew were well when I last heard from York. I intend writing to Mr. Palmer (to whom I wrote by a Transport from New York last June , but suppose from your letter he did not receive it) by this packet, believe me

my Dear Parents most dutiful and Affect.

W. HALE.

Digitized by Google

PHILADELPHIA, *23rd March*, 1778.

Nothing could give me greater pleasure after so long silence than the receipt of your three letters, Oct., Nov. and Dec. all agreeing in the most pleasant account of your health and situation. I had almost despaired of hearing from Europe till Spring, but the river opened much earlier than was expected, indeed the winter has been remarkably mild, though from Snow and Rain by no means as pleasant as the last.

I find by your latest letter that the news of Burgoyne's misfortune had reached England, when I doubt not a great firment was raised, though the affair of Bennington must in some measure have prepared the minds of the people for such an event. He had long expected it from the accounts in the Rebel papers of the Militia etc, collecting at places in his rear and effectually cutting off all possibility of retreating to Ticonderoga, embarassed with so large a train of heavy artillery, destitute of intelligence or guides, in a country perhaps by nature one of the strongest in the world, perpetually harrassed by forces acquainted with every defile through which he must necessarily pass, and headed by the most enterprising and active Gen. in the Rebel service, for such Arnold undoubtedly is, Gates being chiefly employed in hanging Tories at Albany. Add to this the infamous behaviour of the Brunswickers who could never be prevailed on to face the enemy, and it will by no means appear surprising that a Gen. thus circumstanced should fail in his designs; but while I am satisfied that Burgoyne has done every thing in his power to fulfill his orders, I cannot help commenting the general delusion that seems to have prevailed in England of Philadelphia's being the principle object, and that in consequence of our possessing it, the submission of all America would necessarily follow. The direct contrary is the truth, by co-operating with the Northern Army, the reduction of New England would in all human probability have been ensured, and had Washington been disposed to assist them the long march through the Jersies at that season would have been attended with very bad effects to his army. From Burgoyne's letter it is clear that he acted in conformity to his orders from home; and Gen. How pleads the same excuse for marching to this place, which militated so strongly against his inclination and

Digitized by Google

opinion that I am told from very good authority, he has sollicited his recall. Numberless reasons pointed out the New England colonies as objects infinitely superior to this province. The *Liverpool*, *Pearl* and *Camilla* blocked up their Fleet of ships and Gallies in the Delawar and the *Lizard* alone guarded the harbour of Charlestown. I need not inform you that the Infinity of Creeks and harbours along the Northern Coasts would baffle all the efforts of the whole English Navy; from these the Rebels are supplied with every Article which the kindness of the French and Dutch send them. Nor when in consequence of the fatal instructions Philadelphia was fixed upon, was our method of carrying the plan into execution the most faultless. In our appearance off the capes of Delawar, the *Roebuck* came out, and Capt. Hammond going on board the Admiral produced a Chimerical draught of fortifications that were never erected and Chevaux de Frise that were never sunk. This intelligence caused us to bear away for the Chesapeak, which calms and contrary winds prevented us from reaching till another month had elapsed; instead of which had we landed at Newcastle, 40 miles only below this, Philadelphia must have fallen into our hands, and we been at liberty to pursue the routed Army as far as we pleased. Six weeks too, of the finest campaign weather were suffered to slip away in a most shameful inactivity till the Rebels had not only recovered from the panic of Brandywine, but become daring enough to attack our advanced post at Germantown. This time employed in forming Magazines of Forage, would have saved us considerable trouble at this season, as we were obliged often to go out 18 or 20 miles to collect hay. The Light Infantry are just returned from the Jersies, where they were sent in order to cut off a convoy under Gen. Wayne, who had the start of them; however they took a few waggons loaded with a mixture called by the Rebels, Rum, but procured no forage. These foraging parties are very peaceable, quite different from our Jersey excursions last year, when we were generally sure of fighting twice a week. The Rebels have refused to let Burgoyne and his troops go home agreeable to the terms of the convention, until it shall be ratified by the Parliament, a measure, say the Resolution of Congress, rendered absolutely necessary by the perfidy of the British Nation and its Generals, hoping (by) this violation of public

Digitized by Google

faith to make us treat with them on the footing of independent States. Enough of this disagreeable subject. I do not believe I have once mentioned my opinion of Philadelphia, which so far from admiring, that I would not exchange a dungeon in New York for the Governor's house in this city. The situation, in a dead flat where there is nothing for many miles to relieve the eye, is in itself sufficient to disgust any but a native of the place, who has never seen another; a most disagreeable sameness reigns throughout the streets in which there is not a single public building to attract the notice or attention of an European, the State House is a mean, and at the same time heavy, piece of Architecture; nor have the Hospital and Bettering House any other claim to merit, than what their utility allow, but agreeably to the levelling principles of the Quakers, a man no soon builds a good house, than three or four dirty hovels are run up close to him, that he may not forget the pristine equality. Plainness and convenience were the only objects of the founders and to these their descendants have strictly adhered. For my own part, were I condemned to live in America I should prefer Staten Island to any part I have seen. I cannot help observing that all the plans of Philadelphia concur in representing the city as extending from the Delawar to the Schylkill, agreeable to the design of Mr. Penn, whereas in fact six streets only out of fourteen deserve that name, the rest consisting of scattered houses. Our amusements are assemblies and plays, each once a week; as I have never been or intend to be at either, I cannot give any account of them. My time is at present fully employed in learning the German language, which I find almost absolutely necessary for the frequency of British officers being detached with Hessians, a better opportunity of making a proficiency can never happen and I hope to master it, though the most disagreeable and difficult in pronunciation of any in Europe, the Russian excepted. Rooms are opened at the City Tavern by a Subscription of two days' pay from each officer, a genteel Coffee House where you meet and converse or play from six o'clock to twelve; to prevent any disorders an officer's Guard from the Grenadiers mounts there every evening, Sundays excepted, when the Rooms are shut. Tea, coffee, lemonade and Orgeat are the only liquors allowed, except on ball nights, when Negus is permitted; the apart-

Digitized by Google

ments are elegantly furnished and in one of them Capt. Wreeden of the Hessian yägers keeps a Pharaoh Bank which has not a little disordered the finances of several officers who have been imprudent enough to endeavour at carrying away two thousand guineas. I am extremely sorry to say that the example of men high in rank seems to give a sanction to a vice so destructive to the Army, and so fatal to individuals. Prince Ferdinand encouraged play by his example, which appears to me astonishing. This Army is now ten times worse officered than it was two years since, owing to that extravagant rage for play, which prevailed at York and Brunswick last year, and many officers, respectable for their experience in their profession as well as for their private characters, will be obliged to sell out before the troops take the field; their places must be filled by others who have no other merit than that of their money being lodged. Lansquenet and Vingt-un have also a number of votaries; but dice have not yet been introduced. To the honour of Gen. Knyphausen I must add that he discourages by every means in his power this pernicious amusement. I am extremely sorry to inform you of the loss of the *Liverpool;* in one of the late hard gales she drove ashore in Jamaica Bay, Long Island; the moment before she struck, the man in the chains had called fifteen fathom, but in trying to wear she grounded, every thing but the hull was saved. I am more concerned on Bellew's account as he was remarkably fond of the Frigate, and may remain sometime unemployed, to a man of his active disposition the greatest misfortune. Lord How has a very great esteem for him, which his gallant conduct on this station has most justly merited, his friendship to me I can never repay. I suppose you will see him soon in England. I am much obliged to you for the tea you promise, but wish all things of that sort, or Cloth could be sent by Men-of-War directed to the Regt. at York, who will forward them by good opportunities. Ours and the 35th are to remain here, to the great mortification of their respective flank companies who have all the danger and fatigues to themselves without the chance of raising by the fortune of war. The ensueing Campaign will, it is thought, be a very active one. Washington in his late address to the Militia earnestly intreats them to repair to him in such numbers as may enable him to act upon the offensive and strike a decisive

Digitized by Google

blow ; what effect this will have on them is uncertain, but deserters come in in great numbers every day all agreeing in the account of sickness, poverty and distress of every kind, reigning in their camp at the Great Valley Forge, the appearance of these miserable creatures sufficiently confirms the truth of their assertions, some without shoes or stockings, others in rags ; and all exhibiting a picture of the most extreme wretchedness; to clothe their troops even in this manner, the most cruel and arbitrary measures are employed. The people of the country are allowed only one suit of cloths each ; the number of blankets to a family, nay even the women's petticoats of which they make coverlets, is limited, their only liquor is a kind of Wiskie expressed from the stalk of Indian Corn. The use of this was found so prejudicial to the Men's health in the campaign before the last that it was prohibited. Of fresh provisions they feel as yet no want, though cattle are brought from the Jerseys, the country all round them being totally impoverished, during the space of thirty miles from Philadelphia not a man is to be seen in any of the villages or farm houses under sixty years of age, all is solitary and desolate. Even in Virginia, the greatest source of their best, their only serviceable troops, the price of a substitute in the Militia is 600 continental dollars, and if he deserts or is rendered incapable of serving, another must be supplied perhaps at the same price and with the same difficulty. The Act for obliging criminals to work on the Thames, has been felt in the most sensible manner by the Rebels, their whole body of fighting men being principally composed of convicts, the remainder of indented servants, to whom these champions of liberty have intrusted their independance ; the native Americans have never yet fought, and I am thoroughly satisfied never will. Some few Virginians and Marylanders excepted, they are the most dastardly wretches of the Almighty's creation. The officers who served in this country during the last war declare them the same at present as when they dreaded an Indian in every thicket, a national character is hardly conquered nor have the Rebels found the declaration of Independance able to rouse their hypocrisy to defend their religion, or their Avarice their property with manly courage ; to increase their calamities the Indian tribes on the Ohio, exasperated at the death of the " Great Cornstalk," a chief

Digitized by Google

who signalized himself greatly in the Indian War of 1763, and was lately murdered at a Talk by the Rebels ; as well as at the want of the customary presents, have tomahawked and scalped a great number of the inhabitants of the back settlements, who are flying to Fort Pitt for shelter; Gen. Hand with a large body of the Militia and 8 pieces of cannon is marched against them. I am happy to see the spirit of almost perfect unanimity prevail in both Houses of Parliament, opposition seems nearly dwindled to imperceptibility, and but for Burgoyne's miscarriage no topick to declaim on. How they will justify the detention of him and his troops in direct violation of the treaty appears to us at this distance rather difficult. Lord Chatham particularly honours us with his account of the present state of our Army ; undisciplined, disorderly, and daily growing worse and worse, is, it seems, our condition ; deplorable circumstances, it must be confessed, and were not our enemies fortunately for us, rather worse situated in these respects God knows the consequence, nor would his Lordship believe the inhabitants of Philadelphia themselves, should they inform him that the city was never known to enjoy greater tranquility in the time of the most profound peace or to be so free from disorders of every kind as at present. That the markets are regularly supplied with provisions, at a much dearer rate it must be expected. Bread is the most extravagant article, a loaf of the same size as a two penny one in England costing two shillings currencey, or 15/- sterling, but a quantity of flour is expected from New York, which will considerably lower the price. Butter, which is very good, is commonly sold at ½ a dollar a pound. Meat is generally from $7\frac{1}{2}^{d}$. to 9^{d}., poultry is by no means so cheap, fowls about 10/- Currency, (6/3) a Couple, but turkeys (very small) 3 dollars each. Liquors are reasonable and good, particularly Madiera. To us who are accustomed to the extravagance and poverty of Brunswick, and to paying a dollar a pound for meat in this place before the River was opened, these prices appear trifling, though terrible enough to freeze the blood of a whole circle of Devonshire housekeepers, who would be rather puzzled to discover how these expences can be supported on 3/6 a day. The matter is problematical undoubtedly, and but for living almost at no expence during the campaign, refraining from gaming in winter, with the help of European friends, could

Digitized by Google

not long be sustained. I hope you have long since received my letter by Gov. Wentworth, in which I acquainted you of the loss or neglect of sending my baggage, which I know not. Till the return of Captain Ross from York, the present inconvenience was equal in either case; and with the dearness of provisions obliged me to have recourse to Bellew much more than I wished or intended to have done, he will satisfy you that the money has been applied to no improper use, and of the situation of affairs at that time. I should have been glad of a more circumstantial detail of publick accurrences than either of your letters give; by the papers I find more Germans are to hired, would to God England could raise an equal number of men, the behavour of the Brunswickers is too recent to be forgotten; and the Hessians, who are allowed to be the best of the German troops, are by no means equal to the British in any respect. I believe them steady, but their slowness is of the greatest disadvantage in a country almost covered with woods, and against an Enemy whose chief qualification is agility in running from fence to fence and thence keeping up an irregular but galling fire on troops who advance with the same pace as at their exercise. Light Infantry accustomed to fight from tree to tree, or charge even in woods; and Grenadiers who after the first fire lose no time in loading again, but rush on, trusting entirely to that most decisive of weapons the bayonet; will ever be superior to any troops the Rebels can ever bring against them. Such are the British, and such the method of fighting which has been attended with constant success. At Brandywine, when the line first formed, the Hessian Grenadiers were close in our rear, and began beating their march at the same time with us; from that minute we saw them no more till the action was over, and only one man of them was wounded by a random shot which came over us. The surprise at Trenton, and the Repulse at Red bank, where however they behaved very gallantly, have made the Rebels entertain a very mean opinion of them, which may perhaps betray those gentlemen into a disagreeable situation, should they ever be engaged in ground that will allow the Hessians to display their skill in manoeuvring, they themselves make no scruple of owning our superiority over them, but palliate so mortifying confession by saying "Englishmen be the Divel for going on, but Hesse men be soldier." They will not readily

Digitized by Google

fight without being supported by their cannon which we think an useless incumbrance. Gen. Knyphausen who is said to be one of the best Generals in Germany, bred up under Marshal Keith to whom he was Aid de Camp, has by the severity of his discipline in a great measure put a stop to the infamous practice of plundering, which was much encouraged by De Heister who shared in the profits of this lucrative occupation. I observe with great pleasure the credit given us by the General for our constancy in supporting the fatigues of the march from the Head of the Elk River to Philadelphia ; which were really great, our best habitations wigwams, through which the heavy rains of this climate whenever they fell easily penetrated, the season however proved so favourable as not to incommode us often in this manner. At our first landing the rain fell three nights successively, and we had only the cloths on our backs, the only resource was standing by a large fire next morning till they were dried ; not a very agreeable method in the heat of August. Our rum too failed some days before the action, and the quality of the different waters we were obliged to drink gave me the bloody flux, by which I was so weakened as to faint twice in the morning of the affair. However I recovered strength sufficient to go through the fatigue of the afternoon, Col. Monckton supplied me with claret, in which I mixed Ipecacuanha and Rhubarb, a never failing medicine. Notwithstanding the lateness of the year when we returned from our excursion to Derby the 31st of Dec. where we went into winter quarters, till which time I constantly slept in my cloths from the first landing, I never enjoyed a greater share of health than at present.

With love to all believe me
Your most dutiful and Affect.

W. Hale.

Philadelphia, *April 12th*, 1778.

I am extremely concerned to find that the letter I wrote my dear Mr. Palmer from Staten Island before the commencement of the last campaign has never reached him. I had expected an answer long since, but it has shared the fate of many

Digitized by Google

others which have miscarried between this and Europe; almost every letter from my father is filled with complaints of these accidents, though I have missed but one opportunity of writing since I left England.

Since the expedition to White Marsh, our life has been uniformly peaceable, the Rebels indeed threatened to attack our Lines, in order to keep up the spirits of their people, by promising them the re-possession of Philadelphia, though Washington never entertained the most distant idea of such an event. His whole force from the time of his going into winter quarters at the Great Valley Forge scarcely amounting to 6000 men, and ours consisting of nearly three times that number. At that place he has built a set of Barracks entirely of wood by no means contemptible, his power being absolute, all the country people round him were compelled to contribute their assistance, by which means they were erected in a very short time. I know not in what manner they are fortified, but the whole ground is a natural fortification, a steep rocky hill for many miles, we were encamped on it during two days immediately before we past the Schuylkill in our march to Philadelphia.

In what part of the continent the operations of the ensuing campaign will commence, I am at a loss to conceive. Washington will never attempt to cover Pennsylvania; indeed it is so much exhausted as to be scarcely worth the trouble. Figure to yourself two large armies, the one flying from the other and both sweeping all before them, not only the present stock is destroyed, but all the young cattle, the future dependancy of the province. Desolation triumphs all around; nor will a century repair the loss America has already sustained in population and commerce, burthened with debt beyond the ability of the most flourishing state in Europe to discharge. The Rebellion has cost her by disease and the sword upwards of 100,000 men. A person of this place had the curiosity to keep an exact account of the sums emitted at different times in continental money by the Congress; this estimate he lately published and to the best of my recollection, for I have not the paper immediately at hand, it amounts to the considerable sum of four million one hundred and twenty thousand pounds sterling. Their commerce is almost totally ruined, and what little specie yet remains among them must be sent to foreign

Digitized by Google

Nations for the purpose of prolonging a war every day of which plunges them still further in misery and ruin. The leaders have gone too far to recede, and the people, having parted with the means of freeing themselves from the tyranny of their oppressors, are obliged to submit. Perhaps never was a Rebellion so universal and intense as this; a circumstance which affords in my opinion a most convincing refutation of the patriotic assertion that America was forced into independance. No sudden commotion could have been prepared for, or supported with such obstinacy, so unlooked-for a transition. A negociation for an exchange of prisoners is just broken off by the Rebels refusing to treat with Gen. How, but with the Parliament of Great Britain. Among the prisoners is a Mr. Hankey of the 10th Regt. whose father, Mr. Joseph Hankey perhaps you know; he was taken on Province Island, before the reduction of Mud Fort, by a party of the Rebels who landed and attacked one of our batteries, himself and the Lieut. were taken, but before the Capt. and remainder of the party could be got off, thirty men drove the Rebels into their boats and retook the battery. The Field officer on the Island, Major Natass, and the Capt. Blackmore were tried for cowardice and in compassion to their (illeg.) service, only ordered to sell out. Mr. Hankey will scarcely (illeg.) ignominious privileges, as soon as the Rebels landed (illeg.) tears, and falling on his knees in that posture begged the (illeg.) out a white handkerchief to which the Lieut. remained (illeg.) happily consented; this was the more astonishing (illeg.) given undoubted proofs of his personal courage at . . . (illeg.).

Believe me, my dear Sir, most sincerely yours

W. HALE.

P.S. Direct to me 45th Comp. 2nd Batt. Grenadiers in Sir W. Howe's Army.

PHILADELPHIA, *20th April*, 1778.

The late surprising and unexpected revolution in England occasions my writing a second letter by this packet which is to be closed this evening. I know not whether the last advices affected one with greater astonishment than indignation.

Digitized by Google

At a time when the most flattering prospects were opened to us, when the spirit of the British Nation seemed roused, and her animated exertions promised every appearance of an early and glorious campaign, what a sad reverse, can England be reduced so low, can she be so sunk in her own estimation, as to submit to the terms dictated by those very men she has so long stigmatised with the appellation of " Rebels " ; to what can the sudden change be attributed, not any increase of the power or resources of America, the former is now at a very low ebb, and the latter almost entirely exhausted, the taxes are multiplied to an enormous degree, and serve only to increase the burthen of the debt under which the country groans ; could we have accepted of more ignominious terms, had our Armies been constantly defeated and obliged to take refuge on board our ships ? The speech from the throne taught us other expectations ; that breathed determination to conquer ; Parliament believed and offered the necessary means with greater liberality than had been before experienced, nor was it the sense of the legislative body of the Nation only, many towns, conscious of their Country's wrongs, voluntarily levied Regiments. Whence then this gloom of despondence that has thus suddenly overwhelmed you ? Is it the captivity of 3000 men accompanied with every circumstance that excite detestation of the perfidious methods used to detain them, and inflame the spirits of National Revenge ? Be it so. To the Turks, another barbarous nation, we owe the custom of punishing Commanders for failing in their schemes and enterprises. To Britain the world is indebted for the extraordinary spectacle of a General punished, for succeeding in all he has ever undertaken. Ministers say they have been deceived by representations from this Quarter of the readiness of the Rebels to return to their allegiance, and that several had actually taken the Oaths. Excepting the equally false and ridiculous boast of Gov. Tryon, the Ministry have not been deceived in this particular at least ; during the whole of our progress through the Jersies, and every other part of the continent, innumerable crowds attended to take the oaths, and receive protection in return ; if afterwards, not thinking themselves bound by the most solemn ties that can be imposed on human beings, they took up arms and watched every opportunity of employing them against us, is the General,

Digitized by Google

who transmits a faithful account of these faults, or the people who set at naught the most sacred obligations, acceptable? To enumerate the numbers taken in Arms with protections in their pockets would be to transcribe the Provost lists. I cannot however help mentioning that the man who shot Phillips, was of the number; America, I believe, will grant you the peace you so desire, however it may be the Interest of a few able Bankrupts in the Congress, that the War should be prolonged in the same manner as at present. I wish in the midst of this pacific rage England may discover some plan for liquidating the debts contracted by His Majesty's most faithful American subjects, in defence of their invaluable liberties; nor should they in rendering them this testimony of their approbation forget proper provision for the Widows and orphans of those gallant officers of the different States, who have died without being able to instruct their helpless infants in the manufacture of a shoe, or the cutting out a coat. As to ourselves the ample reward of half pay, and the pleasing remembrance of our toils are a sufficient recompence. I beg pardon for treating a measure which has gained the noble proposer such unexpected popularity in so (illeg.) my intention in beginning this letter was to desire, as Lord Amhurst is talked of as a Commissioner and may not remember me, you would inclose me a letter to him; whether you can send a better Gen. than Sir William How, I know not, one more beloved will with difficulty be found. From Lord North's speech I gather that if these proposals are rejected, America will be left to independence; should it be the case, England will sink beneath its primitive insignificance, and be unworth the regard of any State, or individual, who think honour to be reckoned among the goods of the World. For my own part I shall never wish to revisit it. Wherever I may be cast I shall always remain your most dutiful and Affect Son

W. HALE.

PHILADELPHIA, *9th May*, 1778.

As I have written so very lately by Capt. Cannon to my Father, I think myself at liberty to address this to my dear John, who I suppose will be very glad to receive an answer to

Digitized by Google

his letter which I so long promised; not knowing for a certainty whether you are at Mr. Arscotts I direct it to Exeter, being more generally known and less likely to mistaken, though I rather imagine you are settled at Teignmouth, much to your satisfaction. Sorry I am that it is not in my power to increase your importance by a packet of news—the great secret of becoming consequential in a Country Village. Had it not been for Gen. How's recall I should have been able to give you an account of the storming Washington's entrenchment at the Valley Forge, where his force is by no means of sufficient strength to preclude such an attempt, nor do I think it would have cost us more than two thousand men at the utmost, and the blow if followed must have effectually ruined the Rebel Army. Whether Gen. Clinton, who as Commander in Chief must be one of the Commissioners of the late Bill, will think himself tied up by that circumstance from acting offensively I know not, but am convinced of the practicability of the scheme. Washington has sent away his heavy artillery, Twelve Pounders are the largest guns left with him, which are too light for the defence of works, nor has he any Magazines within his lines, the Army depending for its subsistance on the supplies from Maryland and Virginia.

I sent the Resolves of Congress relating to an accommodation with England by Cannon, since which the transaction with France has appeared. War I doubt not is proclaimed long before this can reach you; it will be mostly naval, unless she chooses to send troops to this Country. The spirit and unanimity of Parliament give me the highest pleasure. Cannot you contrive to get me a Company in one of the new Levies, which are to be raised? You must certainly join the Militia and defend the important town of Teignmouth should it be invaded, the valour of its inhabitants being the only fortification it has, and I am too well acquainted with the courage of Devonshire to believe it needs any excitement to fight for the fish pots of Brixham and the orchards of the South Hams; you have at least a country worth fighting for, a compliment I cannot pay to this. The design of sending out Commissioners will, I suppose, be laid aside; the Alliance with France, as it must be founded on a misrepresentation of the situation of America, cannot prove of long continuance. The Congress have assured the French that they are in no want of troops,

Digitized by Google

but that the great natural resource is almost exhausted, nor will they be able, Militia and all included, to bring more than twelve thousand men into the field this Campaign : imagination cannot figure to itself the depopulation which this country has undergone. Lord Chatham is, I hope, now high in office, not that I believe him possessed of that superior Genius his party ascribe to him, but because the voice of the Nation is with him, which, however acquired, is the first qualification of a British Minister. The 22nd Light Infantry are just returned from an expedition up the River, where they have burnt two fine Frigates of 32 guns that lay at Burlington, called the *Effingham* and *Washington*, besides other vessels to the amount of 34 sail, their Gallies were scuttled and sunk on the first appearance of our boats and Gallies ; they have brought with them some pieces of cannon, and rendered several others unserviceable, the damage done the Rebels is computed at £200,000 and it was effected without the loss of a man. Capt. Bellew is by this time on his passage to England, the services he has done me can never be repaied ; before he sailed he wrote me a most affect. letter inclosing two introductory ones to Gen. Clinton and Lord Rawden. I am not a little unhappy at his not receiving one from me which I wrote him immediately on the loss of the *Liverpool*. I am afraid after the friendship he had before shown, he thinks me ungrateful in taking no notice of his misfortune ; if you see him, I must desire you will explain this to him. I suppose he will soon get another ship, but I fear not one so advantage to him as his last. All Devonshire friends are well. My duty to my Father and Mother, to whom I shall write by Lt. Col. Edmerston who will sail in a short time. Compliments to all friends, particularly to Mr. and Mrs. Arscott and familly, and believe me

Dear John, most affect yours

W. HALE.

PHILADELPHIA, 15 *June*, 1778.

It is with the greatest concern that I observe by one of my dearest Parents letters now lying before me without any date, but which I imagine to have been written in March or Feb., that they had not then received any from me of later date

Digitized by Google

than 20th Oct. If the packet have duly arrived they will by this time have seen that no regular opportunity of writing has been neglected, except the single one mentioned by Ruxton. Many Merchant Ships, it is true, have gone both to England and Ireland, but unless an acquaintance to whom I could have entrusted my letters had sailed in them, I know too well the risk of such a conveyance ; if established and settled dispatch are thus irregular what dependence can be placed on people who have no other inducement to be careful than the office allowance of a penny on each letter. I am happy Gov. Wentworth's arrival has satisfied you, that so fair an opportunity was not omitted, and that his account both of my health and Character gave you such pleasure. I am thus particular in my vindication lest a long letter to you of two sheets and another of one to Mr. Garret by the March packet, several ones to my brother, Mr. Palmer and Gibbs by the April, and two by Capt. Cannon of the 57th Grenadiers, one enclosing the Resolves of Congress on the consiliatory Bill, the other containing a plan of our marches and encampments from the first landing to our taking possession of Philadelphia, should not reach your hands. Since the receipt of yours of the 2nd April the Commissioners have arrived, what success will attend their embassy is as yet uncertain. I do not think the Americans will give up independence, the great reward of fifteen years plots and struggles. The terms are I doubt not sufficiently humiliating on our side ; one of their officers who came in the other day with a flag of Truce told me that he believed the Congress, and the people, would have no objections to the proposals, but the alliance with France, which he said their honour would not suffer them to violate. I could not help asking him whether the tender conscienced Americans regarded a breach of faith with so perfidious a Nation as France as a crime of blacker dye than a violation of an oath of Allegiance. That the body of the People are inclined to peace on the terms now offered them is certain ; and of their aversion to the French a most remarkable instance has lately happened : the *Greyhound* frigate fell in with a French ship of 22 guns, and while the preparations were making for action, forty Rebel prisoners petitioned Capt. Dickson to be quartered at the guns, which he granted, and after taking the frenchman gave them a schooner and dismissed them with a guinea each ;

Digitized by Google

they have since entered into our Navy, declaring they will never fight for France. In what light her conduct is regarded by the other Nations of Europe I know not, but it is the most flagrant act of atrocious perfidy recorded in the Annals of any people. If we are to continue the war with America, I should very gladly attack their West India Settlements, so conveniently situated for a sudden stroke ; every preparation is making for leaving this city, our horses and Bâtmen are this day gone into the Jersies where a body of troops under Gen. Lesslie have been for sometime encamped with all the waggons and provisions. The heavy artillery are embarked, so that we shall move in all probability tomorrow or the day following ; our march through the country, which by the shortest route is 45 miles, will not I believe meet with any considerable obstruction, some scattered firing on our flanks and rear must be expected. At York it is thought the flank Corps will be dissolved, and the companies reunited to their respective Regts. I fear I must descend, painful thought, from the awful sublimity of a Grenadier to the plebeian state of a common battalion officer, not that I intend leaving the Company which I at present command, Ross being appointed Aid de Camp to the wretched Cornwallis, who to the equal concern and astonishment of the thinking part of the Army, all ready too well acquainted with his abilities, made his appearance with the Commissioners. You at home must certainly entertain a very different opinion of him from us, hurrying him away at only six days notice. The excellent understanding of Ross will, however, in great measure correct the defects of his Lordship, whose respectable character in private life cannot fail of making us regret his being placed in a station to the duties of which he is so very unequal ; at the head of a Brigade his personal bravery would have entitled him to every commendation a quality so universal can demand. Situated as I am at present you will not be surprised at my wishing for a Continuance or rather the opening a campaign, in the course of which I might at the head of a Company of Grenadiers hope to enforce the recommendation of my most valued friend Bellew ; whom I shall be glad if you will inform that I presented his letter to Lord Rawdon, who received me with the greatest politeness promising to acquaint me when the Gen. would be at leisure to see me, which from

Digitized by Google

the multiplicity of business can scarcely be expected till our arrival at York. I shall not fail of waiting on him there as early as propriety will admit. Just before the departure of Gen. Howe we moved out to surprise the Marquis de la Fayette who was encamped with 2000 men on the banks of Schuylkill not far from Whitemarsh ; the surprise was so nearly accomplished that they forded the river with so great precipitation in small parties of ten or twelve men as to miss the ford and several were carried down the stream and drowned. Had this attempt succeeded the Gen. entended to have followed and attacked their lines. Gen. Grant, who commanded the Light Infantry and Grenadiers, the advanced Corps, is blamed for not securing the Ford as the guide advised. We marched from ten at night till eight in the morning at what is called the Grenadier step without halting ten minutes, and after a tour of 47 miles returned that night to Philadelphia ; some men died on the road from the heat and excessive fatigue. Having no horse I walked the whole way except the last five miles, when my strength being nearly exhausted I accepted a horse. The *Ardent* is arrived at York, and I am rather surprised my good friend Williams has not sent me the box you mention, though I should be obliged to leave it behind me. What return can I ever make for the tenderness you show towards me ? your desire of drawing on you for my baggage is needless, as you will see by my letters. The ship Gov. Wentworth saw taken contained the baggage of the 10th Regt. My hardships which you deplore with such paternal fondness are not as great as the distance between us makes you imagine. The meanest soldier utters not a word of complaint at sharing them, why then should we ? From your bounty I am enabled to leave this town unindebted, a circumstance not otherwise to be accounted for. Capt. Bellew has I doubt not acquainted you of our situation, meat seldom less than 2/- a pound, and every other article in the same proportion. My character, I am persuaded you are satisfied by men whose own are irreproachable, has ever been unstained by dissipation or debauchery ; attached to my profession, from principle I have never risked my commission at a gaming table to support the unavoidable expenses of a bare subsistance ; except one play, I went to no place of publick amusement ; yet with the strictest economy I have been obliged more than once to

Digitized by Google

anticipate my pay. I shall give you a sketch of my management ; two coats have constituted the whole of my wardrobe, my appearance till I was certain my baggage could not arrive, was such as to entitle me to a whipping in England as a vagabond, but here was not a very striking phenomenon. I purchased a coat which is now turned and made into a jacket for the campaign at present on my back ; the cloth you sent me, arrived time enough to be worn about a dozen times, with the addition of another epaulet (2 - 15 - 0) and is now deposited in my chest. Had we taken the field I should be well enough pleased, but our stay at York will I fear oblige me to trespass still further on your goodness ; can I request £20 ? I am sensible of the injustice of it, but at the same time convinced that you would not wish me to appear unworthy the character of your most dutiful and Affect. son

W. Hale.

P.S. All Devonshire friends well, the 35th and 38th going to Halifax. Proctor, tell Col. Collins, is an Ensg. in the 46th. Lt. Col. Markham was formerly in the Marines, a letter might be useful. Procter was in the Rangers ; my particular compliments to Mr. Luscombe, can I write him, that is would he choose it ?

Camp at Neversunk,

4th July, 1778.

The shortness of time must apologize to my dearest Parents for the scanty portion of paper which informs them that I am perfectly in health at this place—the boundary of our march through the Jersies. Gen. Clinton's dispatches will acquaint you of an action on the 28th June, of which as our Battalion bore the principle part you will expect some account. Lee, from whose former conversation I well knew acquainted with the temper of our present Commander, laid a snare which perfectly succeeded. The hook was undisguised with a bait, but the impetuosity of Clinton swallowed it. A few Light Troops began a desultory kind of attack on the flank of our rear guard, composed of the Grenadiers and Light Infantry and Rangers, in which the Rangers were chiefly engaged, and Simcoe received a flesh wound in the arm.

Digitized by Google

Larger bodies were then seen quitting the woods, and filing off towards some heights in our rear, passing within cannon shot of our Battalion. Through my glass I plainly saw from their varigated cloths they did not belong to our Army, but Col. Monckton asserted them to be provincial troops; fatally for him we were not long deceived, the firing became every moment hotter; several cannon shot were fired without effect, and the Grenadiers were ordered to the right about and march to the heights of which the Rebels were already possessed; such a march may I never again experience. We proceeded five miles in a road composed of nothing but sand which scorched through our shoes with intolerable heat; the sun beating on our heads with a force scarcely to be conceived in Europe, and not a drop of water to assuage our parching thirst; is it to be wondered that in these circumstances a number of the soldiers were unable to support the fatigue, and died on the spot. A Corpl. of the 43rd Grenadiers, who had by some means procured water, drank to such excess as to burst and expired in the utmost torments. Two became raving mad, and the whole road, strewed with miserable wretches wishing for death, exhibited the most shocking scene I ever saw. At length we came within reach of the enemy who cannonaded us very briskly without doing much damage, and afterwards marching through a cornfield saw them drawn up behind a morass on a hill with a rail fence in front and a thick wood on their left filled with their light chosen troops. We rose on a small hill commanded by that on which they were posted in excellent order notwithstanding a heavy fire of Grape, when judge of my inexpressible surprise, Gen. Clinton himself appeared at the head of our left wing accompanied by Lord Cornwallis, and crying out "Charge, Grenadiers, never heed forming"; we rushed on amidst the heaviest fire I have yet felt. It was no longer a contest for bringing up our respective companies in the best order, but all officers as well as soldiers strove who could be foremost, to my shame I speak it. I had the fortune to find myself after crossing the swamp with three officers only, in the midst of a large body of Rebels who had been driven out of the wood by the 1st Battalion of Grenadiers, accompanied by not more than a dozen men who had been able to keep up with us; luckily the Rebels were too intent on their own safety to regard our

Digitized by Google

destruction. Lt. Bunbury of the (illeg.) killed one of them with his sword, as we all might have done, but seeing a battalion running away with their Colours, I pushed for them with the few fellows I had, but to my unutterable disappointment they out ran us in a second. Col. Monckton was shot through the heart at the first charge, to the unspeakable loss of the Regt. I have not now time to pay his virtues their just praise; his body which could not be found in the spot where he fell by a party I sent to bury it, was intered by the Rebels the next day with military honours. Lt. Kennedy of the 44th Grenadiers, a relation of my Uncle Graham, was killed by the same fire. The Column which we routed in this disorderly manner consisted of 4000, the force on our side not more than 800, during the whole our left flank was left entirely exposed and commanded by hills of which they afterwards availed themselves. In the mean time the pursuit of this column brought us on their main Army led by Washington, said by deserters to be 16000. With some difficulty we were brought in a disorderly manner under the hill we had gained, and the most terrible cannonade Ld. W. Erskine says he ever heard ensued and lasted for above two hours, at the distance of 600 yards; on our side two medium twelves, as many howitzers and 6 six-pounders which were answered by fourteen pieces, long twelves and french nines; our shells and twelves, which were admirably conducted by a Capt. Williams, did most horrible execution among their line drawn up on the hill. The shattered remains of our Battalion, and part of the 1st who had joined us, being under cover of our hill suffered little, but from thirst and heat of which several died, except some who prefered the shade of some trees in the direct range of shot to the more horrid tortures of thirst. Capt. Powell of the 52nd Grenadiers, one of these, had his arm shattered to pieces; had my strength enabled me to have crawled so far I would most certainly prefered the chance of dying by a cannon ball. At length finding we did not take possession of the hills on their right, they brought some cannon on them and obliged us to move through the wood to a hill at a greater distance, and some brigades coming up both kept possession of their field from which they moved that evening, and we in the night. Our battalion lost 98, 11 officers killed and wounded, Major Gardner shot very badly through the foot. I can only say

Digitized by Google

that if you saw the situation in which I now write, all our things sent off and ourselves to move at daybreak ; 10 o'clock at night when I was informed that the letters would be sent off tomorrow, the packet announced but yesterday, all our baggage gone. You will excuse this incoherent letter and believe me your most Affec. dutifull

W. HALE.

P.S. We are going to Long Island, the flank comp. to return to . . . ours and the 35th are apprised to be going to Halifax, our wounded left behind, among them Wills of Plym. who was in the 45th, his thigh shattered by a cannon ball, I am afraid you will scarcely be able to read this scrawl, with great difficulty from a Corp. an extra half sheet to fold it in, even our Adjutant has not a bit of paper left. Before the action began the Marquis La Fayette, who commanded the first part of the Rebels we engaged, rode out and very politely saluted Major Gardner with whom he was formerly well acquainted in France. I am told the General has expressed his approbation of the ridiculous behaviour of the four sub. officers I before mentioned who had got foremost, among these was my Bro. Officer who received a painful but not dangerous wound in the neck ; the action happened at Freehold. All friends well. Courtenay and myself lay under the hill together during the cannonade, and swallowed a canteen of water which a tempting dollar from my pocket prevailed on an artillery driver to creep on all fours through the fire and fetch us at the imminent hazard of his life. God bless you, I will write more the first opportunity.

NEW YORK, 14*th July*, 1778.

The letter I had the pleasure of writing my dearest Parents from the Neversunk was from the peculiar inconvenience of my situation almost illegible, yet I hope they will be able to perceive that I escaped unhurt in the very hot action of the 28th last month, allowed to be the severest that has happened, the Rebel's cannon playing Grape and Case upon us at the distance of 40 yards and the small arms within little more than half that space ; followed by a most incessant and terrible cannonade of near three hours' continuance ; you

Digitized by Google

may judge from the circumstance of our battalion guns, 6 pounders, firing 160 rounds, and then desisting only lest ammunition should be wanting for Case shot; of the roar kept up by our twelves and howitzers, answered by near twenty pieces from their side on a hill six hundred paces from ours. The General's letter will inform you of the additional horrors of thirst, heat and fatigue which we had to encounter. I cannot sufficiently acknowledge the divine Goodness by which I was protected and preserved in good health amidst such accumulated dangers. On my arrival here I found my friend Williams very well and Purser of the *Leviathan* Store Ship, where I am now writing, with the several packages under his care in good order. I before mentioned that I was in no immediate want of shirts, the other things were extremely acceptable, particularly the portable soup, some cakes of which I shall always keep in my pocket on a march. I should have been highly indebted to them on the day of engagement. Williams would be glad if you will inform his wife of his good health, he writes by this packet and desires to be remembered to you. Our Comp. which I commanded lost 3 killed and one wounded, supposed mortally. Our affairs wear at present a most desperate aspect; the Count D'Estaing with his fleet is now at anchor off the Hook, one 90, two 80's, nine 74's and 4 frigates. Lord How's small force of 6, 64, 4 fifties, two forties are drawn up in the form of a crescent in the channel, Admiral Byron is expected or more properly hoped for with the greatest anxiety. The Transports are all stript of their men, who voluntarily enlisted as soon as the French fleet was discovered; notwithstanding which the 15th and 44th together with the Grenadiers and Light Companies of the 42nd and 17th are distributed among the Men of War, some howitzers are carried to Paul's Hook, and a boom is preparing to be laid across the channel. The General by his rashness in the last action has totally lost the confidence both of the Officers and soldiers, who were astonished at seeing the Commander of an Army galloping like a Newmarket jockey at the head of a wing of Grenadiers and expressly forbidding all form and order; the method too of dismissing the flank companies to their respective regiments gave no small disgust. After slightly thanking us for the ardour we had shewn, he repremanded us for disorder and plundering which never existed but

Digitized by Google

among the followers of the Army, and sent us about our business without even allotting boats to those whose Regiments were not on the spot. On more mature reflection however a letter was written to the officers commanding Companies making some few compliments and assigning as a reason of our ungracious dismission, the probability of our being soon embodied again. I know not how affairs go on in England, but while I tremble for a Revolution, I sincerely hope the punishment of those weak and wicked Ministers who have prostituted the Nation's honour in so shameful a manner. The loss of the gallant Colonel Monckton is one of the greatest misfortunes that could befall our regiment: no man was ever more sincerely and generally regretted. Major Gardner is yet in a very doubtfull situation, the ball cannot be extracted, and the loss of his leg is extremely feared. Colonel Trelawney who was left with the Rebels is here in a fair way of recovery; of the other wounded officers the Reports are various and uncertain. Wills is said by some to be dead, and by others doing well, the former is the most likely, the thigh being shattered too high for amputation. Our Regiment is quartered comfortably enough at Kingstown. Simcoe's wound is as slight as his former, not preventing him from doing his duty. I have been obliged to get the £20 I requested you from Williams, the arrival of our Army having increased the price of everything to a most exorbitant rate. I paid yesterday for two yards and quarter of Casimer and two pairs of waistcoats and trowsers of brown linen, without making, lining or trimmings, upwards of six guineas. I am persuaded you know me too well to imagine me capable of imposing on your goodness, but the greatest part of the army is ruined. Ruxton and all Devonshire friends well. Drew at Brooklyn full of complaints at his inactive situation. I shall write my friends who favoured me with letters by the *Ardent* next packet, my best love to Jack and believe me most dutifull and Affec.

W. HALE.

The May packet is taken, continue to direct as before. James Graham very well.

Digitized by Google

CAMP AT KINGSBRIDGE, 21*st July*, 1778.

The present uncertainty of the packets reaching the place of destination induces me to miss no opportunity of acquainting my dearest Parents of my perfect health, and preventing the apprehensions they would feel on the arrival of a packet without a letter from me at so critical a period as the present. Nothing has indeed happened since my last, worth notice; we still remain blocked up, nor has any movement been made on either side; the French fleet continue in their former situation, and Lord How preserves his post at the Hook. The *Leviathan*, formerly the *Northumberland* is nearly fitted out as a third-rate, and a further acession of strength is impatiently expected by the junction of the *Reasonable* and *Centurion*, both of whom are said to be in the Sound. Notwithstanding the truly alarming posture of affairs, New York is as busied as ever, nor does the least dejection or apprehension appear in the countenances of the merchants. Lord How, they say, is at the Hook, and their confidence in him is unbounded, he indeed fully deserves it; notwithstanding the nicety of his situation, and the difficulties with which he is surrounded, the same cool tranquility and clearness attend all his orders, nor does he seem the least embarassed by the multiplicity of cares which must prey on his mind; his feelings must be exquisit but as they are confined to his own bosom, effect those under his command with no other passion than indignation at the shameful treatment experienced by the first officer in the British Navy. The English are undeserving the services of a man who has any regard for his own honour, that of the Nation is lost, and the Ministers pay no regard to the feelings of individuals. Should they have sent Admiral Byron's fleet on any speculative plan, we are ruined, no object whatever could be equal to the preservation of this fleet and Army, which will soon feel the want of the Cork Fleet; rice is already ordered to be issued twice a week instead of bread, and the daily decrease of provisions will unavoidably oblige Lord How, notwithstanding the inferiority of strength, to engage the French; he is now preparing for it, and when the three ships before mentioned have joined him an action may soon be expected. With regard to the situation of the Army, reasons too obvious to mention forbid my entering on that

Digitized by Google

branch of Politics. In my last I hinted at the disgust occasioned by the ungracious dismission of the flank Corps, and that a letter was sent to the Commanding Officers of Companies, on more mature reflection, pointing out the ill consequence of such a temper among the first and most serviceable part of the Army. The following is a copy of that which I received, please to remark that it is dated many days prior to its circulation.

SIR, NEW YORK, *7th July*, 1778.

I am directed by Lord Rawdon to inform you and the other Commanding Officers of Flank Companies that your Battalions are by no means to be considered from the Order of yesterday as broken up, but are liable as soon as their accounts are settled, or upon the first prospect of movement, to be called together again, and for that reason your staff still subsists; that had not that been the case you may be assured the Commander in Chief has too just a sence of the very meritorious services of those Corps to suffer them to pass unacknowledged. I am directed also to request that it may be explained to the Men of those Corps that it is merely the private economy of the Army which has occasioned their being ordered to join their Regiments for a time. I have the honour to be with respect.

Sir your most obd. Servant

G. HUTCHINSON, D. Adj. Gen.

This like all other palliations of undeserved injury was severely criticised, the words "liable to be called together" was censured as implying our re-embodying to be the object of our dread rather than of our most sanguine wishes. Without descending to such niceties, I cannot help regarding it as a decent apology for an affront that was never meant, though it is said that the Commanders of the first Grenadiers and Light Infantry (Meadows and Abercromby) do not look on it as such. Whatever my opinion might have been, I have too much love for the Grenadiers' line of service to quit it while able to go through its fatigues. I know not whether from want of inclination or abilities, but none of our Generals have yet engaged more than three thousand of this Army at one time, and in the last action scarce half that number was

Digitized by Google

opposed to the whole Rebel Army ; the Brigades have been looked upon as nurseries only for the flank Corps. At Freehold indeed an attempt too late for success was made to employ them by General C. who seems to possess all the ideas, though it's feared not the abilities of a soldier. I mentioned to you that several of the flank Companies were put on board the Men of War, the whole are now said to be destined for that service. I should think the whole too many, however useful they might prove as veteran troops and on that account preferable to new raised marines, our distance will probably protect us, and the necessity of keeping a strong force at this place, and I have been so ill rewarded for my Naval services, the taking and capture of a Row Galley at Philadelphia, which has never been publicly noticed, that I am determined to be content with (illeg.) that falls to my share on land unless ordered to the (illeg). . . . acquainting you that I had drawn on you for £20 which (illeg.) will not be displeased at. Williams, Simcoe, Drew and all Devonshire friends are well. I have only to add that I am with love and Comp. to John and all friends.

Your most dutifull etc

W. HALE.

CAMP AT BEDFORD, LONG ISLAND, 20*th Aug.*, 1778.

My dearest Parents' letter of 2nd July reached me two days since, and as another packet will sail in a few days, I am unwilling to omit the opportunity of acquainting them of it, the *Tartar's* departure, by whom I had proposed to write, being still uncertain. The picture you gave of publick affairs is truly deplorable, all the accounts from Europe concur in representing our situation as the most desperate England has ever known since her existence as an Empire. Byron's Fleet, however distant in reality, is still anxiously expected, our hopes are now revived by the arrival of the *Monmouth*, which, with the *Cornwall* who came at least three weeks ago, are the only assistance we have yet derived from the Squadron the Minister held forth as the chastisers of the French, should they commence hostilities in America. In my last I mentioned an intended attack on Rhode Island ; it has since taken place and failed, their ships were unable to pass our batteries, which were manned by our seamen of the destroyed Frigates and

Digitized by Google

Transports under the command of poor Brisbane who's ship unfortunately happened to be there. Those of the Fleet who attempted were very roughly handled, the *Languedoc* in particular swung round with her stern exposed to a battery of thirty two pounders which raked her for several minutes, and must have done her considerable damage. We had only one man slightly wounded in the hand. Lord How's appearance off Newport brought them out, and they chased our Fleet two days and a night, but on the third Lord How finding that an engagement only could prevent the *Nonsuch*, a very heavy sailor, from falling into their hands, formed the line for that purpose; the French Admiral did the same, and the Fleets were within a mile of each other when a terrible gale of wind came on which lasted two days, and separated them. The French who put about on the first appearance of the storm, have been greatly shattered, the *Languedoc*, who lost all her masts and bowsprit, was met by the *Renown* whom she ordered to come under her stern. Capt. Dawson readily obeyed, and, bringing his broadside to bear directly on her, raked her in that position without the *Languedoc's* being able to extricate herself from that situation or in the least hurt the *Renown*. From four o'clock in the afternoon till dark, Dawson lay by her that night, during which Count D'Estaing continually fired distress guns, and made every other signal; happily for him they brought six ships to his assistance in the morning, three of whom gave chase in vain to the *Renown*, and the others went to the relief of their Admiral. The *Isis* too fell in with the *Geli*, their Chef d'Escadre of 74 guns, and after an engagement of two hours obliged her to bare away much shattered. The French Commodore imagined from the silence on board the *Isis* that she meant to strike without resistance and bore down upon her within pistol shot, and gave three cheers which were answered by a broadside, and a smart action began, till some French rigging being shattered and the *Isis* to windward, Capt. Raynor availed himself of these circumstances and getting on his bow kept up a continued and well directed fire. Their musketry, of which they were full, was silenced by that of our marines and a detachment of the Light Comp. of the 23rd Reg. under the command of Capt. Smith. At length by a variety of fortunate accidents the *Isis* got under her stern and gave her

Digitized by Google

three broadsides, on which she crowded all sail she could and got off, the *Isis* being too much damaged to obstruct or pursue her. A Corpl. only of the 23rd was killed, and very few wounded, numbers of the French were seen thrown overboard during the action; during which a very genteel man was observed to come from the cabin of the *Geli* to the stern gallery and throw some papers overboard after tearing them; on his return to the deck the Light Infantry singled him out and shot him dead, it is thought he was the Commodore. On the *Geli* bearing away, the Light Infantry, who fixed their bayonets and wanted to board gave the Indian War hoop. It seems remarkable that the whole of the action should have fallen on our fifties only, the *Preston* having had an engagement with the *Tonnant* the particulars of which have not come to my knowledge. Our Fleet, except the *Thunder* Bomb and Gallies, are collected at the Hook, the French were left off the Capes of Delaware, by every account in a most shattered condition, the *Carysfort* and *Apollo* lost their masts and the *Isis* was so much damaged that she was towed into the harbour. I must not forget to add that Lord How went on board the *Apollo* when the engagement was expected, and from thence meant to display his signals. I have often heard you express your approbation of such a conduct and am extremely pleased that it is adopted by so exalted a character as Lord How. You ask what reception I have met with from Sir H. Clinton? in my former letters I informed you that Lord Rawdon had received me in the most polite manner, and promised to acquaint me when the General would be at leisure to see me. Affairs have since been in so fluctuating a state, that it would have been the highest degree of intrusion, nor is the hour of business that of recollection. I have since that waited on Lord Rawdon five times, but from ignorance of the proper hours have unluckily found he was not at Head Quarters, I shall again pay my respects to his Lordship, but I believe it will be to no great purpose, as I am too young in the Lieut. to hope for anything without purchase. I have only five above me in the Regiment and wait patiently for that promotion which is the consequence of service. The report of our being drafted (illeg.) ground and is generally believed, however I would (illeg.) only on it (illeg.). My best compliments to my good friend Capt. Bellew and family, who I am happy to hear

Digitized by Google

are safely arrived. The account of Brisbane's safety may be agreeable to Mrs. Bellew, as it is possible he has had no opportunity of letting her know it. I wrote him by the express hence, offering to take care of any letters or parcels if he can convey them to me. Williams is still at the Hook, all Devonshire friends well. Kent is with the 26th Light Infantry, I have seen him but once, he promised to call on me, but has been principally at York. We are again embodied in a violent hurry but have been here a month in perfect peace; my compliments to all friends particularly to Mrs. Elsford to whose attention I think myself highly indebted. Jack owes me a letter, you may continue writing, for should we be on our passage, in all probability we shall reach England before a second packet sails, believe me most dutifully

and Affect. W. HALE.

James Graham has got the Lt. Comp. of the 75th.

EXETER, *Dec. 2nd*, 1778.

My Father's letter of the last post has already informed my dear Mr. Palmer of my safe arrival at this place after a dangerous and disagreeable voyage, and that a vast concourse of all ages and sexes impelled by curiosity to look at a strange creature arrived from America, had prevented my finishing a letter I had begun to my friends in London. I doubt not that had I made my first appearance in a Rifle shirt I might have defrayed the expenses of my journey, since clothed after the fashion of Europe the whole earth seems stirred up to meet me. The pleasure it has given my Father and Mother is not to be expressed and scarcely to be conceived; from the many contradictory accounts of the arrival of several Transports at different ports, and the late stormy weather you may well imagine they were greatly alarmed for my safety. My coming has perhaps deprived the world of a most accurate account of the weather by my Mother, who watched every change of the wind with an anxiety not to be equalled by any almanack maker whatever. I had the pleasure of bringing my Uncle Graham an agreeable account of James, whose Regiment is not among those destined to the West Indies; a station which ours very narrowly escaped, and where in all probability we should have remained ten years.

Digitized by Google

I am happy to acquaint you that I found my Father and Mother much better than I expected from the anxieties they had felt for me; my stay here is uncertain, the Major having told me not to be in any hurry, but that he would invite me when I was wanted; and if any recruiting party was sent to the west, I should have it, so that I am perfectly easy on that subject. Of public affairs the packet which sailed after us has brought news and more ample accounts than I can give, you will there see how Gen. Clinton surprised 150 horse, how he went into the Jersies for hay, how he did not bring back half sufficient, and how he is at a loss where to go for more, having very kindly suffered the farmers on the different Islands to dispose of their forage to whom and in what quantities they pleased, without reserving any for the Magazine. Gen. Grant, remarkable for his activity, diligence and success . . . at table . . . is gone with ten regiments to the West Indies on whom the Lord have mercy. A letter I saw yesterday says it is thought they are going against St. Lucia by way of reprisal for Dominica; if so we shall probably hear of a miscarriage very soon. An expedition to the southward also talked of and the regiments appointed, but the Commander not fixed upon; indeed I should apprehend they would be not a little puzzled to find one capable of commanding two or three thousand men.

You will easily believe my wardrobe is not the best furnished after so long absence; so that I must beg the favour of you to send the inclosed measures to Ireland the Taylor for a suit of full Regimentals, the embroidery he will see at Plumers, lined with silk, two epaulets which must not be sewed on, and the facings a deep green. To say the truth I have but one coat and an old campaign jacket. I mention this scanty apparatus as an inducement to hasten Mr. Ireland's operations, lest I should be altogether confined before its arrival. Such was the excessive price of cloth at New York that I thought it needless to provide cloths for Europe. The enclosed bill is to pay one which I drew on you agreeable to my father's request not to leave America in debt, a case I believe pretty common on the other side the Atlantic. My Father, Mother and John join me in love to you, Mrs. P. and family, to my Aunt and Uncle, and believe me, Dear Sir, truly yours

W. Hale.

Digitized by Google

IV

MY RECOLLECTIONS OF THE 95TH

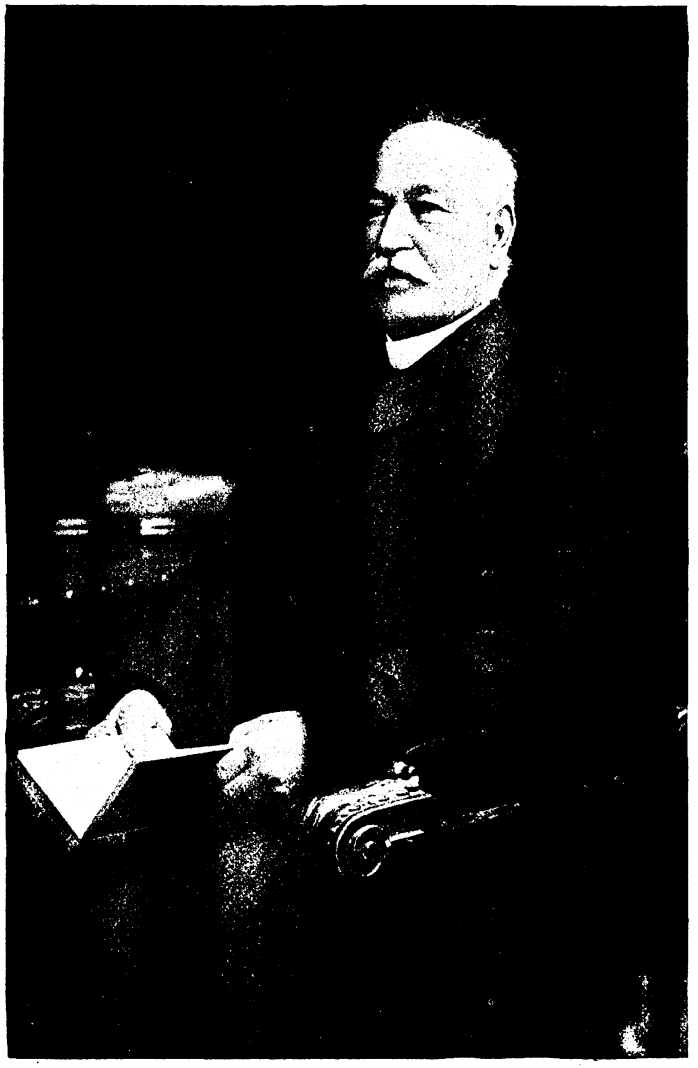
By Capt. W. J. Reid

AT Guernsey, on June 9th, 1831, the strength of the children of the Depot was increased by the birth of a male child by Mrs. Agnes Reid, wife of Private James Reid—an officer's servant. The Service Companies were then stationed in the Mediterranean, where they remained until 1834, when they and the Depot were again amalgamated in Cork Barracks.

In 1838 the battalion was stationed in Newry, when one day, after leaving the Barrack School, I accompanied about a dozen older boys into a field adjacent to the barrack gate where a sentry was posted. When we had been in the field about an hour, some one of the lads there raised the alarming cry, "The kidnappers are coming!" causing all in the field to clear out of it as quickly as possible. I was left last, and fell in my endeavour to get out of the field on to the road leading to the barrack gate, and cut my head rather seriously; but soon it had my mother's care, who bound it up. The kidnapper turned out to be the owner of the field, who strongly objected to our trespassing therein.

While in Newry the battalion received the order to proceed on foreign service, upon receipt of which the families to accompany it were only half the Home Establishment. It was decided by drawing lots who were "to go" and who "not to go." My mother drew one of the latter, consequently she and an elder and a younger brother were sent to Manchester, and I was permitted to remain with my father and to accompany him to India, as was then believed; but owing to our Commanding Officer not admitting that the Naval Commander of the troopship *Jupiter*, although in charge of

Digitized by Google



CAPT. W. J. REID.

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

the ship, had the power to select the *weather* side of the quarter-deck for himself and the officer of the watch, to the exclusion of every other person on board, including the Commanding Officer of the troops, angry words passed between the two, ending in an order to the boatswain to pipe "all hands to muster," followed by Colonel Campbell calling the Sergeant Major to order the bugler to sound "the assembly," and wherever a sailor was stationed along the upper deck three or four soldiers were placed against him, much to their mutual amusement; and after the continuance of this display for about half an hour, the sailors were "piped down," and the soldiers were dismissed. This very disagreeable incident led to a Court of Inquiry on the arrival of the *Jupiter* at Colombo, where the battalion was disembarked, and another battalion—I think the 94th—originally intended for Ceylon, was sent on to India instead of the 95th, which remained in Ceylon, and was stationed in Colombo for about two years, when it was moved to Kandy for another two years, and then the head-quarters returned to Colombo again, detaching a company to Trincomalee, and another to Point-de-Galle. My father belonged to it, and I accompanied him, and soon after our arrival I was noticed by Captain Twynham, R.N., the Harbour Master, and Mrs. Twynham, both of whom took a kind interest in my welfare, and sent me to the best school in Galle, at which I remained until I became the head scholar in the second class, when I left to learn a clerk's work in one of the P. and O. Company's passenger steamers running to Hong-Kong and back; but finding on my return from my first voyage that the 95th Detachment had left Galle to rejoin its head-quarters in Kandy, I felt too lonesome to remain until the next voyage to Hong-Kong, and having learnt that an escort of Gun-Lascars was starting to Colombo with a native prisoner, I left with them, and when we had gone about a dozen of the seventy-two miles between Galle and Colombo we were overtaken by the stage coach, driven by Mr. Orloff, its proprietor, who spoke to the naique in charge, and then invited me to take a seat alongside him, when I informed him how I came to be with the escort, and he drove me to Colombo. Finding on arrival there that the coach therefrom to Kandy was ready to start, he found me a seat therein also, and let me down at the barrack gate, and soon I found my father, who

Digitized by Google

was astonished at seeing me there. After spending some time at the Regimental School, and finding that I had already learnt all the subjects being taught therein, I got employed—temporarily—in the Commanding Royal Engineer's Office, and subsequently in the Cutchery (Treasury Offices), where I remained until the death of my father by cholera, in September, 1846. He was seized by the fell disease when on the Provost Prison Guard, and his body was one of twelve buried that night in a pit dug for the purpose, and one of the company barrack rooms was turned into a hospital ward for cholera patients, while the unaffected men of the battalion were moved to Peradenia, some four miles away, close to the botanical gardens, where the battalion was encamped, and soon recovered its usual healthy spirits. During the men's absence the barracks were thoroughly fumigated and cleaned ready for reoccupation.

In March, 1847, the battalion was ordered to move, by wings, to Hong-Kong in two hired transports, named the *Castle Eden* and *Minerva*, the former starting first with the left wing, which on disembarking occupied the only barracks then vacant, while the *Minerva* had the head-quarter wing, which sailed some time later, and reached her destination on May 29th, when it occupied " Keeing House," situated nearer the centre of the town, a large building adjoining the landing place, which had been the residence of a high-class native gentleman, but was then empty.

Feeling rather melancholy after my father's death, before leaving Ceylon I applied to be enlisted, and having been found medically fit by the regimental surgeon, application for the necessary authority was made to Horse Guards, and received, with several other letters, while still on board the *Minerva*, the day it reached Hong-Kong; and the day following I was duly attested, and was posted to the band, and was given a clarionet to learn to play. Our band conductor at the time was Mr. Contarini, an Italian, and when I appeared before him with the clarionet in my hand, he accosted me thus: "What scholaar you, *verra* good for the quill, no good for the *moosic*." Others thought so too, for the next day I was sent to the Brigade Office for the Garrison Orders, which duty I continued to perform until I was taken into the Orderly Room as an extra assistant clerk. While still in

Digitized by Google

"Keeing House," the battalion head-quarters had its first experience of a typhoon. We had previously been warned that on the occurrence of a typhoon we, who were located in "Keeing House," were to lie down under our bed cots, and should the building be damaged, be prepared to rush out of it into the road; but on this occasion the typhoon demolished only some native houses, and drove a few vessels that had been anchored in the harbour upon the land.

A daily State of the battalion had to be sent to the Brigade Office, after having the Commanding Officer's signature. When I was sent to the Orderly Room, another assistant clerk was there, whose duty it was to make out this State. After my arrival, this one being ill, one morning it fell to my lot to do this. Colonel Walter was then in command (Colonel Campbell being away on leave of absence), and on entering the office the Colonel asked, "Who made out the State this morning? I noticed that it looked much neater than usual." Sergeant Manning—the Orderly Room Clerk—having died after a few days' illness, his vacancy had to be filled, and much to the surprise of the Adjutant, the Colonel named *me!*—then seventeen years of age—and I was put in orders the same day as Probationary O.R. Clerk, the appointment being confirmed at the end of twelve months.

In June, 1848, fever of a malignant type broke out, and affected so many of the men so seriously, that the Authorities engaged three ships as temporary barracks, and had them anchored in the harbour for the accommodation of all who were not in hospital. The battalion was then about 450 strong, of whom about a fourth part died from the fever from June to September, when the barracks were again occupied, and the men's health seemed to be greatly improved, and the arrival of drafts from England considerably increased the strength of the battalion. In March, 1850, the 59th Regiment having arrived in relief of the 95th, the latter returned to England, 12 officers and 469 other ranks strong on starting, of whom 92 died on the passage, chiefly before reaching the Cape of Good Hope. The health of the battalion generally was so bad that it was deemed desirable to disembark them at Port Elizabeth for threeweeks, during which the ship was thoroughly overhauled and given much-needed additional ventilation; after which the battalion re-embarked, and disembarked at

Digitized by Google

Portsmouth on August 7th, and was railed to Winchester, where the Service and Depot Companies were amalgamated, the latter being the stronger of the two.

The battalion was inspected in Winchester by General Lord Frederick Fitz-Clarence, and returned to Portsmouth in February, 1851, when it occupied the Lion Barracks at Portsea until early in 1852, when leaving two companies at Portsea, the head-quarters moved to Fort Cumberland, and the remaining companies to Fort Haslar and Fort Monckton on the Gosport side. From these several stations the battalion was sent to Chatham in August, 1852, and on June 14th, 1853, it proceeded to Chobham Camp for a month's manœuvres, thence to Weedon, where it remained until April 4th, 1854, when it once more arrived at Portsmouth to embark for Turkey as part of the Expeditionary Force to assist the Turks against the Russians; and on April 6th, embarked on board the steamship *Medway*, left the same day, and reached the Dardanelles and disembarked at Scutari, where the 95th encamped, and with the 30th and 55th formed the 1st Brigade of the 2nd Division of the Army of Occupation. The division proceeded to Varna, where cholera broke out among the troops, and a staff officer and some men having died, it was deemed prudent to move the army, by divisions, short distances from Varna, and also from each other. On July 3rd our brigade marched to Carrighoul, and shifted to Yuksakova on the 6th. Towards the end of August we retraced our steps by easy stages, and the 2nd Division embarked for the Crimea on the 30th, when the 95th was placed on board six different sailing vessels, towed in couples by three steamers, thus forming part of a magnificent fleet of about four hundred vessels, escorted by French, Turkish, and British war vessels, which reached Kalamita Bay on September 14th, where we disembarked and bivouacked near the village of Biornea—the 95th close to the French—the latter sheltered from the rain in their *tentes d'abri*, while it poured down upon us in the open field pitilessly throughout the night.

On the morning of the 19th the allied French and British armies and the Turkish force moved forward, covered by the ships of the allied fleet, and in the evening halted near the Bulganac River, drawn up in line ready for action. The 95th witnessed in the plain below them the skirmish

Digitized by Google

between a reconnoitring party consisting of a portion of the British cavalry, Horse Artillery, and Rifles, and a Russian force. A sergeant of the cavalry was brought back and placed just in rear of the Colour guard of the 95th (of whom I was one), to have his broken leg amputated; he was put under chloroform. As the limb was being removed, he called out in a strong voice: "Hark, the enemy is advancing!"

In their line formation, with arms piled, the battalion remained undisturbed throughout the night. Some of the Colour party talked lightly of coming events until rebuked by one of the party, who remarked that some of our number before that time to-morrow would have passed into eternity. This actually happened, he himself being shot through the head. Early on the 20th the allied forces were in motion, the skirmishers of our brigade joining those of the French, until theirs moved to their right, while ours took ground to the left, thus separating the French from the British, and the 30th, 55th, and 95th moved in columns at deploying distance, *en échelon*, until they were halted while the French made their arranged attack on the Russian left flank, supported by the Turks. The 95th stood "at ease" with "piled arms" after the command "with ball cartridge load" had been given, and, "Sergeant-Major, take that man's name down," was lustily called out as one of the muskets was accidentally discharged when "piling arms" once more. Then the officers fell out and formed in groups in front of the battalion, from one of which I heard the well-known voice of Captain Dowdall exclaim: "There hasn't been a Russian bullet yet moulded that will hit me." He had only recently been promoted from Lieutenant and Adjutant, and having worked as Orderly Room Clerk under him for six years, I made a note of that speech, mentally. After a while the brigade formed line by regiments *en échelon*, the 30th being before the village of Bourliok, which had been set on fire by the Russians; the 55th and 95th were more opposite the centre of the enemy's position on the heights above the River Alma. In this formation the brigade advanced until it got well within range of the Russian artillery, and some of ours were struck out of the ranks by the artillery fire. About this time Ensign Bazalgette, who carried the Regimental Colour, was struck on his left shoulder by the splinter of a shell, which

Digitized by Google

caused him to fall out close to where I was, behind the centre sergeant of the Colours' guard, so I stepped back to him, and believing it to be only a slight contusion, I advised him to fall in again, which he did, and soon afterwards the brigade was ordered to " lie down " where it was until the French had made good their attack on the enemy's left flank. Immediately before receiving this order, Captain Dowdall—who commanded the left centre company—called out: " Oh, God! I'm hit," and fell down just by me. He had his right arm shattered close to his shoulder by a round shot, and died at the Field Hospital some hours later in the day; a private near Captain Dowdall was knocked out of the ranks and killed at the same time.

For about an hour the brigade had to submissively endure being made a target of by the Russian gunners, who seemed by preference to choose the Colours, every one with them, except myself, being either killed or wounded before, or soon after, the battalion crossed the Alma. On receiving the order again to advance, the 95th rushed forward to shelter under a low rubble wall on our side, which was the boundary to some vineyards, the river forming the other one. We remained sheltered here for some minutes, while the 7th Royal Fusiliers, belonging to the Light Division, passed through the 95th without stopping, whereupon our Commanding Officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Webber Smith, called out, " Up, young 95th, follow me and show what *you* can do." We were then within point-blank range of the guns in the Russian redoubts, and they belched forth a withering fire of grape and shrapnel, which mowed down many of the 95th around the Colours as we rushed through the vineyard towards the Alma, and just as I came in view of the river, my left foot was caught in a tough tendril and, in endeavouring to free it, I was providentially sent headlong into the Alma, and thus escaped injury from a discharge of shot which rendered *hors de combat* all who had been near me at the time. I got on my legs again, and finding the river fordable, took the Regimental Colour from Ensign Bazalgette while he reached the river from the vineyard. We crossed the river and scrambled up the steep ascent of the rising and broken ground before us as well as we could, without anyone to direct us, and the 95th got inextricably mixed up with the

Digitized by Google

1st Brigade of the Light Division, being not only *two* deep, but in some places twenty deep, as we climbed the face of the heights to get a sight of our enemy. To form a rallying point, Lieutenant Braybrooke, of the Ceylon Rifles, who was serving with the 95th as a volunteer, removed the case from the Queen's Colour which his cousin, Ensign Braybrooke, was carrying, which brought together about five hundred men of the 7th, 13th, 23rd, and 95th, who advanced as quickly as the broken nature of the ground permitted, cheering as they rushed on, and on gaining the heights the Russians retired, taking with them all their guns except one from the centre redoubt, at which Bt.-Major Heyland rushed, with about ten men of his company, and after receiving a sword-cut from the Russian gunner who was in the act of serving the vent, which broke the Major's right arm, he and the men with him killed the gunner and captured the gun. Soon the Russians discovered how thin in number was the red line opposed to them, and on "the retire" being sounded with the object of getting our men into some kind of formation, and of bringing supports across the river, the Russian infantry once more advanced in massive columns on both sides of the great redoubt, before which, within my view, was the 7th Royal Fusiliers, endeavouring to force a way into the work, gallantly led by their brave Colonel Yea. To meet this attack, the Highland Brigade now advanced on our left flank, and the Brigade of Guards to support those of the Light and 2nd Divisions engaged. About this time I found myself, with Private Matthew Scarr of our Grenadier company, close to the Colonel of the 7th Royal Fusiliers, in front of the great redoubt, where his men were falling fast under the fire of the Russian infantry, when Matthew Scarr faced Colonel Yea, and handling his arms, said: "Colonel, I have lost my regiment, may I fight with yours, sir?" To which the Colonel replied: "Yes, my brave fellow—fall in there," pointing to a vacant place in the ranks near him. Just then Colonel Webber Smith's servant—William Harper—touched me, and said he was ordered to find me, and to tell me to bring our surgeon to his master, who was seriously wounded, and lying on the ground lower down towards the Alma. So I went back through the river again, and well to the rear of it found a large number of our wounded men in a large

Digitized by Google

circle, and a figure like a butcher, with his knife held in his mouth, in the centre of it. The Hospital Sergeant was just outside the circle with some of our bandsmen as stretcher-bearers. I said to the Hospital Sergeant: "The Colonel is wounded, and I am sent to bring the doctor to him." The Hospital Sergeant gave my message to Dr. Gordon, who replied: "If it were the General—you can tell the messenger —I can't go to him; but he must be brought here to me." This at a glance I saw to be the case, and consequently I asked for a stretcher-party, which I readily obtained, and thus accompanied I retraced my steps, this time taking the Woronzoff road, and crossed the Alma at its shallowest ford. On reaching the Colonel (who lay dozing on the ground), he informed me that he was comfortable enough for the present, and desired me to find and have removed someone more seriously wounded than he was. So after placing my great-coat and blanket under him, I searched for some time, but fruitlessly, to find Lieutenant Kingsley, our recently appointed Adjutant, and came upon the body of Lieutenant Eddington, with his watch, rings, and field-glass still on his person. It seemed to me then, to touch them for any purpose whatever would be a sacriligious act, yet I have often since regretted that I did not take charge of them, for next morning, when the body was identified, all these, and the boots from his feet also, had been removed. I next found Lieutenant Braybrooke, of the Ceylon Rifles, who was dangerously wounded through one of his thighs, and finding a doctor on the field I brought him to see him, but on examining the wound he said it would only inflict useless pain to attempt to remove him to the field hospital, as he could not survive much longer; he was found dead in the morning. I now sought the whereabouts of my regiment, and upon inquiry learnt that it had proceeded to its bivouac on the plateau the Russians had occupied that morning, but who were then retreating towards Sebastopol. It was now getting chilly. I was wet through, my three days' rations of ship's biscuits, uncooked salt pork, unroasted coffee berries, and moist sugar were all mixed through each other, and mostly in a state of pulp, in my haversack, and my great-coat and blanket were left with my wounded Commanding Officer. I had not broken my fast throughout the day, so I felt both hungry and

Digitized by Google

cold; and seeing on my way to my regiment some Russian knapsacks which had been cast off during their retreat, I examined the contents of one of them, and found it to contain some tea and two pairs of clean white duck trousers, which I appropriated, and went along rejoicing until I rejoined my regiment. Later in the evening I had a mess-tin filled with water and placed over a fire of gathered sticks, and as soon as the water in it boiled, put some of the tea therein I found in the knapsack, the aroma of which reached Colonel Hoey—in command of the 30th Regiment—who was lying down only a few paces away from our Staff-Sergeants, who asked if he might have some of my tea, which I readily gave him, as he said he was unaccountably ill, and he thought the tea would revive him. A few hours later he died of the cholera we brought with us from Varna.

The casualties in this—the maiden battle of the 95th Regiment—were very considerable, including half the officers and about a third of the men, all but six of whom were accounted for, and the general impression was that they were killed when attempting to cross the river, and their dead bodies carried down to the sea. Before leaving the battle-field I picked up a blank memorandum book of Turkish make, and this, with a War Office muster-roll of the officers and other ranks of the battalion, were all the documents I had available for record and reference until the following July, when the box of records left at Varna was brought to the Crimea.

In the foregoing sketch I have endeavoured to give, in some detail, the events which passed principally under my own observation on that ever memorable September 20th, 1854, believing that it would interest some of those at present serving in the regiment still dear to me. The killed were buried, and the wounded were taken on board ships for Scutari on September 21st to 23rd, by the Royal Navy, and on the 24th the army moved towards Sebastopol, halting at the River Katchka, from which it moved forward the following day to the River Belbec, and on the 26th to Balaclava, which contained only a small Russian force, who when called upon surrendered. The 95th then moved forward to the left front of Sebastopol, whence, after bivouacking for a few days, it was moved to the extreme right of the British

Digitized by Google

position, joining the 30th and 55th Regiments, and, with them, forming the 1st Brigade of the 2nd Division, under the command of Major-General Pennefather, Lieut.-General Sir De Lacy Evans being appointed Commander of the Division. When the French and British Siege Batteries were ready, both opened the siege against Sebastopol early in October, and the Russians replied as vigorously, it being doubtful which side had the advantage, when on the 25th the Russians sent a strong force of all arms along the Tchernaya Valley, on the heights on the opposite side of which was the French Camp, and on the Russian side, nearer Balaclava, were some batteries garrisoned by Turkish Militia, who fled out of them towards Balaclava as soon as they saw the Russians approaching, who took possession of these works, and opened fire from them upon the retreating Turks and on their allies. Their cavalry charged the 93rd Highlanders, drawn up in *line*, close to the entrance to Balaclava, which gave them their *first* salute, by a volley, when about six hundred yards off, and a second volley when about three hundred yards nearer them. While the result of the first discharge was insignificant, judging from the bodies of the men and horses lying dead in line, that of the second discharge was stunning, and led the attacking force to beat a hasty retreat towards their supports. On that morning it had been arranged at Inkerman that the Drum-Major should proceed to Balaclava for letters from home, and I was to accompany him to procure some stationery for use in the Orderly Room, and we were quite unaware that a battle was taking place until, when some six miles on our journey, we saw an unusual stir in the French lines, and on looking down into the valley saw a crowd of Russians under the forts vacated by the Turks. As we left the heights and got into the valley, we found the 93rd still in line, and a wounded Field Officer of Heavy Cavalry, with his right leg dangling from the saddle, so one of us at each side accompanied him to his camp, close to Balaclava, when a Staff Officer gave us an order to drive the Turks out of it and form them up on the right flank of the 93rd; this they readily did, when they understood what was required of them. We were then allowed to carry out the instructions we received at Inkerman. On the 26th a considerable force of Russian infantry tried to find out what was going on at Inkerman, but

Digitized by Google

were checked by the outlying pickets of the 2nd Division until the regiments in camp were formed up and rushed to meet and turn the Russians back, which they did right up to Sebastopol, before their impetuosity could be checked. The 95th had their Sergeant-Major and ten men wounded.

The Staff Sergeants of my battalion had a bell-tent allotted to them to sleep in, and each of us in his turn proceeded with the water-party, immediately after the early morning muster, to fill the wooden water-canteens of the men in their respective tents, at a spring some two miles nearer the centre of the camp, and this was the only supply daily allowed to the 2nd Division at Inkerman. On the morning of Sunday, November 5th, 1854, about the time for the party to start, there was such an unusually brisk discharge of musketry from our advanced pickets, that instead of leaving camp I roused the other occupants, and the Division was called to arms, and moved forward to meet a force of 20,000 Russian infantry who had beaten back our pickets and was then seen approaching in the direction of a work to the right front of the 95th camp, known as the two-gun battery. A similar force occupied the valley, whose duty was to receive the British after we had been beaten off the heights into the Tchernaya Valley towards Balaclava, where those of us who were still alive would be made prisoners; but this scheme failed, for with the aid of the Light Division and the Guards Brigade, and later in the day of the French Zouaves, those two Russian forces did not join, and the 2nd Division remained on Inkerman's heights, notwithstanding the guns brought into position by the enemy during the night, which in fact opened the battle on their side. Some sixty guns they placed where their shot could, and did, reach our lines in the 2nd Division, where they caused many casualties, and killed all our bât animals. The battle lasted until the evening. The 95th took 10 officers and 433 men into the action, and its casualties were 4 officers wounded and 29 of other ranks killed and 110 wounded. Major Champion—one of the four wounded officers—died of his wounds, and Lieutenant Macdonald, our Adjutant, received two musket wounds and seventeen bayonet wounds as he lay helpless on the ground. As our bât animals had all been killed, and our rations had still to

Digitized by Google

be brought daily from Balaclava, so many of our ill-clad and poorly fed men had to perform this duty, who were generally too exhausted on their return to camp—after having marched sixteen miles, eight of them loaded with salt meat, biscuits, uncooked coffee berries, sugar, and raw rice—to care for anything but to rest until it was their turn for trench duty, or for outlying picket. We had to do our cooking under difficulties: first, to find wood for a fire, for having used all the brushwood in and near our camp we had to dig up their roots, after risking being shot down while seeking in the deserted villages of the Russians for suitable implements to dig them up from under the snow. We could not get water for washing purposes, and had no clothing to change, and consequently were more or less covered with lice. To add to our discomforts, on November 14th every tent in the 95th lines, except the Store tent occupied by Quartermaster-Sergeant McGucken, was blown down by a hurricane which lasted from morning until evening. I was so exhausted that I fainted, and was given some ration spirits by the Quartermaster-Sergeant to revive me.

The Russians had a "telegraph" battery on their heights between ours at Inkerman and Balaclava, and whenever they saw a number of our men assembled together their eye was upon us, and a round shot from the battery was sent to disperse us. We had a Welshman, of weak intellect, brought before Bt.-Major Davis, who was our Commanding Officer at the time (as well as in command of his company), for striking Sergeant Sparks in the trenches while on duty therein. All the Company Orderlies, the Escort, witnesses, and others there on duty were keen to learn the result, fearing it would be fifty lashes. It happened, however, that the telegraph battery had an eye on us, and while the second witness was giving his evidence, fired a round shot at us, and so close came it to us, that the rearmost of the party pressed upon those in front of them, and so on until the prisoner was reached, who was forced into the tent, on to the plank used as a table, and on to his C.O., who was fixed under the plank at the bottom of the tent, hollowed out about four feet from the surface. When the C.O. and the prisoner had regained their respective places, William Travis was dismissed with a caution *not to do it again*. The shot passed over our

Digitized by Google

heads and was buried in the earth some yards beyond the Office tent.

A bad type of fever broke out towards the end of November and continued until the following April, when the 95th became so reduced in number that we were moved to ground above the main road to Balaclava, a short distance from the lines of the 3rd Division on Cathcart's Hill, when the mortality decreased, and the health of the comparatively few men left—less than a hundred—rapidly improved. In the space of less than five months we had lost three hundred and eighty men, and less than a hundred represented the battalion as it marched away from Inkerman; nevertheless, it continued to furnish its quota for duty in the trenches before Sebastopol. Lieutenant Brown was appointed Acting-Adjutant and Paymaster, and his attention was chiefly given to the work of the latter appointment, and the quarterly pay-list for the War Office was then considerably overdue, and he worked hard to obtain the necessary vouchers in support of the sums expended under its various heads, and having satisfied himself that the pay-list and its vouchers were ready for despatch to England, he laid them on a table in his bell-tent while he went out to call the C.O. to sign and attest the pay-list. On his return, with the C.O., he found that all his work had been in vain, for during his few minutes' absence the Russians sent a round shot into his tent which smashed his table completely, and buried the pay-list and its vouchers in the ground, about a yard below the surface. The work had to be done over again, and Lieutenant George Brown obtained leave to do it at Balaclava; but he never recovered the shock. For the next few months after leaving Inkerman we remained in tents, while we became clean again, and had many comforts in new clothing and wholesome food found us. Cookhouses were erected and cooks detailed for sergeants and companies, a canteen with liquors and other supplies; the tents were struck as huts replaced them, Divine Service was resumed on Sundays, and by the return of men who had been sick and sent to Scutari, Malta, and other places to recover, and by drafts from the Depot at home, the strength of companies was considerably increased, and eventually the 95th began to look again as a *battalion*, and when it embarked in June, 1856, for its return home, its strength was 636, of whom 3 officers and 89 of other

Digitized by Google

ranks served uninterruptedly in Turkey and the Crimea from April, 1854, out of the 911 who left England two years and three months previously.

The 29th left Portsmouth on 6th April, 911 strong		Total, 1500
Drafts joined in Turkey and Crimea, 589 strong		
Of the 1500, 80 were killed in action	total died, 637	1099
104 died of wounds		
453 died of disease		
Sent away invalided from wounds, 156	total sent away, 462	
Sent away invalided from disease, 306		
Number sent away, and rejoined, included in the 1500 above		235

On June 18th the 95th were in reserve during the unsuccessful attempt to capture the Redan. The siege was continued until the French captured the Malakoff works on September 8th, 1855, and the same night the Russians evacuated the barracks, batteries, and town of Sebastopol, when an armistice was declared, and was continued until the "Treaty of Peace" was signed on April 2nd, 1856. A line of rails was then made from Balaclava up to the trenches, for the collecting and shipping of stores in general, and shot, shell, powder, and various other Ordnance stores, both British and Russian, were collected around an old mill, in which powder was placed for safety. One day, while this work was proceeding, we were surprised at a startling report, followed by a terrific explosion. By some means the powder outside the mill was set fire to, and most of the men in the vicinity were blown limb from limb, both French and British, who were engaged in packing and removing the stores.

After this very sad event nothing noteworthy occurred to interfere with the arrangements for re-embarkation, and on June 18th, 1856, the 95th (Derbyshire) Regiment left the

Digitized by Google

Crimea from Kamiesh Bay in H.M.'s Ship *Brunswick*, arrived in Portsmouth Harbour on July 18th, reached Aldershot Camp on the following day, and was there inspected by Her Majesty the Queen, and on August 14th arrived in Dublin, and the head-quarters was stationed in Beggars Bush Barracks.

W. J. Reid, Capt.

Late Quartermaster, 95th Regiment.

Digitized by Google

V

"THE HISTORY OF THE 45TH REGIMENT"

ANY of the Regiment who find themselves in London should make an opportunity of visiting the *Royal United Service Institution* in Whitehall, and ask the Librarian to allow them to see the collection of Regimental Histories, recently bequeathed to the Library by the late Mr. S. R. Milne, *the* great authority on military uniforms, Colours, badges, etc. Among this collection is a copy of Colonel Dalbiac's *History of the 45th Regiment*, to which Mr. Milne added a large number of most interesting and valuable illustrations, many of them in colour. Some of the coloured pictures are originals by the military painter and illustrator Reynolds, and the rest are coloured, from drawings originally executed for other regiments, by Mr. Milne himself, or are original drawings expressly done by him for this copy of the *History*.

List of Coloured Illustrations.

1. A private man, 1742.
2. A grenadier, 1751.
3. Private soldier's lace, 1742, 1751, 1769.
4. An officer, 1792.
5. Regimental Colours, 1807.
6. Captain and private soldier, 1808.
7. Peculiar pattern of officer's silver-laced jacket, in use about 1812.
8. Officer, 1814.
9. Officer's silver lace and button before 1832; officer's gold lace and button after 1832; a silver skirt ornament *circa* 1815; a silver skirt ornament *circa* 1829.
10. Officer, 1826.
11. Private soldier's lace, 1812; private soldier's lace, 1830; drummer's lace, 1850.

Digitized by Google

12. Colours, 1839.
13. Officer, Grenadier Company, 1852.
14. Band-Sergeant, Bugler, Band Drummer, 1852; the latter wears a white Zouave jacket with half-sleeves to elbow, green facings and epaulettes, red lower sleeves, green cuffs, scarlet Kilmarnock cap—a very smart-looking dress.
15. Bugler and bandsman, 1858.
16. Private, 1864.
17. Officer, 1864.
18. Bandsman and drummer, 1868.
19. Officer, 1872.

Prints.

1. Portrait of Hannah Snell.
2. Two officers' silver shoulder belt-plates; oval, of Peninsular pattern; square, coming into use about 1818.
3. The riot at Bossenden Wood, with names of chief actors.

Photographs.

1. Coloured photograph of the Abyssinian Cross.
2. Officer's silver epaulette in use in 1818.

Re p. 131 of Colonel Dalbiac's *History*, Mr. Milne adds a note pointing out that "previous to 1844, all Honours and badges were placed on *both* Colours; in January, 1844, an order was issued for such to be placed on the Regimental Colour only. As the 45th had new Colours in March, 1839, they had Honours, etc., on both. In March, 1879, on arrival home from India, the forty-year old Colours were repaired and completely restored, the *old embroidery and badges being cut out and placed upon new silk throughout.*" With reference to above, it would be interesting to know whether the statement we have placed in italics is correct. We think that the present generation have always believed that the green silk, equally with the Honours and badges, dated from 1837.

Digitized by Google

VI

BADAJOZ CENTENARY CELEBRATION

(From the *Hyderabad Bulletin* of April 12th)

FOR months past the men of the Sherwood Foresters have been subscribing towards the Centenary Fund which, we understand, reached a fairly large figure; for the regiment was determined to do things well, and they succeeded far more than the most sanguine anticipations.

The Commanding Officer said: "I'll give you a week"—and they had a week—a glorious week—a week which will be remembered for the rest of their days.

The programme opened with the Trooping of the Colours at 7 a.m. on Saturday, April 6th, 1912, on which day the battalion paraded in white, review order, on the Regimental Cricket Ground, which was the venue for the open-air functions.

No better site could have been selected than this beautiful ground with its verdant patch of turf surrounded by shady trees. Major Poyntz had devised a splendid scheme of decorations which he speedily put into effect, so that on 6th April morning the cricket ground presented a blaze of colour. Thousands of flags fluttered in the light breeze, and shields representing the arms of all nations were affixed on long imposing standards which were erected at intervals round the ground.

It happened, however, that overnight a terrific thunderstorm broke over Hyderabad, but though five out of the seven tents and shamianas were blown down and some furniture was damaged, it had little effect on the fast-coloured flags, and the softness of the ground in the morning was compensated for by the coolness of the atmosphere.

Though new Colours were presented by the Commander-in-Chief in January last, the Sherwood Foresters naturally wor-

Digitized by Google

ship their old and venerable torn ones, and by special permission they were paraded for the last time.

The most exacting critic could not have detected a single fault in the drill of the men at this parade, which, however, had its tinge of sadness, felt even by the spectators, as Lieut. Squires, tall and erect, proudly carried the laurel-wreathed Colour for the last time. The drums and the band seemed also to rise to the occasion, and thrilled all by their perfect mastery of the various tunes played, Gounod's soul-stirring march from *Faust* to slow time being, perhaps, the outstanding feature of the musical programme which we give below :—

N.C.O.'s Commanding Guards to the front	"Ayrshire Lassies," Traditional
Assembly	"Alma" —
Officers and N.C.O.'s, to your Guards	"Faust," Gounod
Troop, Slow march	"Faust," Gounod
Troop, Quick march	"Viscount Nelson," Ziehle
Drummer's call	—
Escort, Quick march	"British Grenadiers," Old English Air
Escort, Slow march	"Les Huguenots," Meyerbeer
	"Land of Hope and Glory," Elgar
March Past	"Young May Moon," Regt. March
General Salute	
Escort and Colour Departs	"Old Comrades," Teike

The Regimental Sports

The Parade over, a willing fatigue party occupied the cricket ground, which was soon transformed into an athletic arena for the sports in the afternoon.

We have rarely seen a brighter and more animated scene than that which met the eye at 4 p.m., by which time the Regimental Sports were in full swing. The officers' spacious enclosure was well filled with local society, the Resident and General Burton being amongst those present, while the Sergeants and N.C.O.'s enclosures, and even the A.T.A. tent, were literally packed with happy-visaged spectators, and those not fortunate enough in getting into one of the various enclosures, "lined the ropes." There must have been many

Digitized by Google

thousands present, and the "spirit of sport" was writ large on the face of all. The programme had evidently been well thought out with a view to keeping every moment merry, and the Committee, viz. Lieut. E. N. T. Collin (President), Lieuts. Dobbie and Squires, and Sergt.-Maj. Harwood, admirably succeeded in this respect.

The most important event on the card was the Relay Race, open to the garrison. The entries were very numerous, and the excitement can be better imagined than described when, in the last "spasm," Sergt. Peterkin, the Sherwood Foresters' favourite, collided with a dog which impudently essayed a stroll across the track, bringing the gallant Sergeant down heavily and injuring his knee, thus robbing the Regiment of a very good chance of winning that coveted *honour*, valued far more than the intrinsic worth of the prize. Instead of the old-fashioned officers' flat race, which is generally run at such sports in "kid-glove" kit, as it were, a mounted mêlée bare-backed on mules was open to all holding the King's commission. This proved laughter-provoking, though the competitors were not given altogether a fair chance by the crowd, who were quite game to make similar sport with the "R.P.'s" in case they interfered. Nevertheless, the 64th Pioneers undoubtedly won what was an exciting if painful encounter.

It was a pity that the Regimental Gymnastic Squad, under Sgt. Harrison, came on so late in the evening, as the people seemed to be too excited, and bursting over with good spirits, to give sufficient attention to the very smart display given by the squad. But the fine comedians who were responsible for most of the prevailing fun simply objected to anyone wearing a serious countenance, and Pte. Feast as the cockniest cockney we have seen for a long time, and Pte. 'All, his wife, richly deserved the special prizes presented to them. Much interest was centred in the "Open Mile," for which there were 14 entries, and an exciting finish was witnessed between Pearse and Wilkins in the last lap, the former winning by four yards.

Space forbids us going into greater detail over the sports; suffice it to say they were thoroughly enjoyed by all, as the heartiness of the cheers given for Mrs. Marshall, after she had graciously presented the prizes, amply testified.

Digitized by Google

The following are the Results :—

Native One Mile—Bala Khan, 1st Brahmans, 1; Iswarapure, 109th Infantry, 2; Karin, 64th Pioneers, 3. Time, 4 min. 57 secs.

Sack Race—Lce.-Cpl. Carwood, 1; Pte. Swindler, 2; Cpl. Miller, 3.

Four-Legged Race—Cpl. Cox, 1; Cpl. Miller, 2; Pte. Blackhams, 3.

Old Soldiers' Race—Sergt. Arthurs, 1; Pte. Stringler, 2; Pte. Bird, 3.

Human Wheelbarrow—Cpl. Miller, 1; Lce.-Cpl. Carwood, 2; Lce.-Cpl. Loack, 3.

Sergeants' Race—Sgt. Peterkin, 1; Sergt. Lacey, 2; Sergt. Stewart, 3.

Corporals' Race—Cpl. Rippon, 1; Cpl. Miller, 2; Lce.-Cpl. Mitchell, 3.

Officers' Mêlée—64th Pioneers.

Thread Needle Race—Mrs. Cox and Sgt. Denman, 1; Mrs. Harwood and Sgt. Beaumont, 2; Mrs. Woodward and Cpl. Lee, 3.

Mile Race—Lce.-Cpl. Pearce, Sherwood Foresters, 1; Pte. Wilkinson, Sherwood Foresters, 2; Cpl. Holway, 7th Dragoon Guards, 3. Time, 4 min. 40 $\frac{2}{5}$ secs.

Relay Race—17th Brigade, R.F.A., 1; K.L.I., 2; 7th Dragoon Guards, 3.

Mule Race (Boys)—Brown, Voisey, and Carroll, all of the R.F.A.

Band Race—Sgt. Carberry and Pte. Rider, 1; Pte. Woodings and Pte. Nain, 2; Pte. Thompson and Pte. Hiam, 3.

Picquet Race—Pte. Clarke, 1; Pte. Tuck, 2; Pte. Psech, 3.

The Great Night of the 8th

If the sports were good, a bigger treat was in store for us on Monday, the 8th, on the occasion of the Grand Orchestra Concert and Torchlight Display. This turned out to be the *coup de maître* of the Sherwood Foresters' Centenary effort. Since last Monday we have met a large number of people who were fortunate enough to be present, and the opinions expressed to us have been absolutely unanimous, that it was the "best show ever seen in Trimulgherry." Whoever con-

Digitized by Google

ceived the idea (and we don't think we are far out if we ascribe the credit to the joint brains of the Adjutant and the Bandmaster) would certainly make an able coadjutor to Imre Kiralfy. One never expects a regiment, single-handed, to emulate the spectacular scenes of Earl's Court even on a small scale, but the Sherwood Foresters ventured on such a task and scored brilliantly.

The gods were kind again with regard to the weather, and the drive to Gough Barracks was rendered pleasant by a cool breeze, and one almost forgot one was in the middle of the hot weather.

As the cricket ground was approached, a silver glow in the inky sky denoted something unusual, and when the entrance to the ground was reached a magnificent scene met one's gaze. The ground was ablaze with myriads of coloured lights, which hung from beneath the bunting and flags, bringing out all the brightness of the colours; tiny lamps lined the pathway to the enclosures, and a green bank in front of the Officers' Enclosure shimmered with sapphire and ruby jewels. On the daintily arranged teapoys, rich ruby shades covered numbers of candles, and the long refreshment table, rising in the rear, bore several handsome candelabra, whose opal light cast a pleasant glow on to the linen and silver. The Officers' Enclosure faced the arena, on the other side of which was the bandstand, brilliantly lighted, and flanked on either side with festoons of red, blue, and white lamps, whilst on the right a walled-in enclosure denoted that a "green-room" was a necessary adjunct of the fine show we were about to witness.

From 9.15 to 10 p.m. streams of people seemed to pass down the narrow pathway, were momentarily silhouetted by the light thrown out by the crystal lamps on the ground, and then dwindled away into the darkness. It was in some respects a strange scene, for the lighting effect was so carefully thought out, that the guests once in the enclosures were ensconced from view, and it was not until the programme was well advanced that the light from a rocket revealed the huge concourse of people that had silently assembled in the enclosures or surrounding the ground.

The clear tone of the Guard Room gong, as the hour of ten was struck, rang through the still night air; and the breeze seemed to drop as the bandsmen assembled on their stage.

Digitized by Google

The buglers then paraded and played "The First Post," the first item on the programme, which was followed by the song "The Boys of the Old Brigade," softly sung by the band to a very pretty accompaniment. The novelty was instantly recognised, and a somewhat eerie silence broke over the gathering, and the good old song was listened to with deep attention, enthusiastic applause bursting forth at its conclusion.

Then the band gave us a masterly interpretation of Finck's March of Triumph, "The March of the Gladiators," the beautiful spirit-stirring passages of which made a great impression on the audience. Then came a Four-Part Song, "On the March," by Becker, every word of which could be distinctly heard. It is a pleasant little song and was greatly appreciated.

An interval of two minutes preceded the next item, the last on the first part of the programme, viz. "Badajoz," a March, by Mr. A. H. Dewsall, the Bandmaster.

This we thought was quite one of the best things of the evening, and was especially interesting as the piece was composed by the Bandmaster. Simultaneously with the opening passages a flame of fire broke out from over the heads of the bandsmen and, as if dropped from the very heavens, the words "1812 Badajoz 1912" in crimson and blue letters of fire appeared on a screen.

The appearance of the screen elicited thunderous applause, which only died down with the flames; but more excitement was to follow. The band gradually worked up into *fortissimo*, and simultaneously with the crash of brass and drum a whistling streak of light shot into the air, followed by a loud report, and the whole ground became illuminated with showers of stars, green and blue, white and royal red. Just as the light-balls fired by the French at Badajoz revealed Picton's army, so this huge outburst of light exposed to view the great gathering that had assembled.

Thereafter the music was accompanied by fiery snakes, by ones and twos, which lit up the black skies in their fury, the rattle of muskets and the firing of pom-poms, streams of coloured fire, and all the din and noise of battle was represented, the whole effect being superb, magnificent, and thrilling in the extreme. Mr. Dewsall was deservedly cheered to the echo.

Digitized by Google

The overture selected for the second part of the programme was Tschaikowski's "Solennelle 1812," another descriptive piece which was splendidly played, particularly the soft passages, and the audience listened with rapt attention.

It was now the turn of the "Drums," who, accompanied by torch-bearers and looking exceedingly smart, and led by Sergt. Drummer Makepiece, the stalwart "Nelson" of the battalion, and an adept at staff swinging, marched round the grounds to the familiar tune of "Dinah's Delight."

The band then struck up the "Soldiers of the King," and from the "green-room" there emerged a party of N.C.O.'s and men bearing torches. Their very appearance on the edge of the arena was the signal for an outburst of applause. They, indeed, looked very smart, bare-headed, and dressed in "grey backs" and "shorts."

Directed by Sergt.-Major Harwood, who calmly stood in the centre of the arena, this party then went through a series of difficult evolutions to the accompaniment of the band and the drums alternately, with great *éclat*, eliciting frequent applause. Then forming in a circle they knelt down, and in a few seconds the Regimental Gymnastic Squad, also bearing torches, leapt into the centre, and gave a wonderful exhibition of torch-swinging which surpassed anything we have seen in this line before. The whole display was cleverly conceived, and spoke volumes for the careful attention to drill and detail by Lieut. Brownrigg and Sgt.-Major Harwood, and the smartness of the men. The last number on the programme was the well-known descriptive National Fantasia, "The Battle of Waterloo" (Eckersburg), which was played by the band with the same skill as the previous pieces, fireworks again being used for the "battle scene," the "grand victory" being illustrated by showers of rockets and cascades of light.

After the National Anthem, for which the whole assembly rose, a verse of the beautiful hymn "Abide with Me" was played very sweetly by the band, and the buglers sounded the "Last Post," which was prettily echoed from the Trimulgherry heights, buglers being posted there for the purpose, and thus ended a spectacular entertainment which will live for ever in the memory of all who were present; and we trust that future writers of the Sherwood Foresters' history will record

Digitized by Google

the triumph scored by Lieut. Brownrigg, Mr. Dewsall, and Segt.-Major Harwood.

Honour for "E" Company

Tuesday, the 9th, was a holiday, and the Sergeants formed themselves into a fatigue party to prepare for *their* great event on the morrow. It was also expected that Wednesday would be a holiday—but no, the battalion was ordered to parade, much to everyone's surprise.

The Officer Commanding had something to say to the men, and "E" Company, who had won the Regimental Shooting Shield, was marched to the front, and Colour-Sergt. Wells proudly stepped forward to receive it.

Addressing the battalion in that quiet, cool, and collected manner which is his chief *trait caractéristique*, Col. Marshall reminded them that a soldier nowadays was not much good unless he was a good shot. In the old days (probably he meant Badajoz particularly) it was a matter of indifference if a soldier stood only forty yards away. "E" Company had won a very closely contested competition, and he heartily congratulated them on it.

The Shield was then handed to Lce.-Cpl. Dunn, the Company shot, and the drums saw the Company to their barracks—for it was yet morning!

The Ball

Long before the Sherwood Foresters arrived in Secunderabad their fame had preceded them, and the good folk of Bangalore, we are told, still talk of the grand ball given by the Sergeants at the Bowring Institute; but if that ball was run on a big scale, the Centenary Ball on April 10th, 1912, far surpassed it.

The tennis courts adjacent to the Mess were wisely selected for the event, and two large highly polished druggets were laid. The scheme of decorations was evidently well thought out, and the effect produced was very fine indeed. The guests were received by Sergt.-Major and Mrs. Harwood in a shamiana which had been tastefully arranged with easy chairs and lounges, and by 9.30 quite 400 guests had arrived.

The two smallest band-boys in the regiment handed each guest a programme which was a work of art, the silk pencil

Digitized by Google

tassels being in the regimental colours, and to the strains of the regimental string band dancing proceeded with vigour until 3 a.m. At about half-time a recherché sit-down supper was served in the Mess, where the regimental trophies were on view and jealously guarded by sentries.

The old Colours were crossed over the piled drums at one end of the improvised ball-room, and were also guarded, and scintillating in the brilliant light was the valuable silver trophy, the Magdala Cross, captured by the battalion from King Theodore's palace in 1866.

Colour-Sergt. Wells and Sergeant Arthurs made very efficient M.C.'s. The refreshments were of the very finest, and we understand there were altogether 483 guests present.

Among those present, we noticed Brig.-Gen. Burton, C.B., Colonel and Mrs. Marshall, the latter, who everybody remarked looked extremely nice, in blue veiled with flowered chiffon; Major Minchin, First Assistant Resident, and Mrs. Minchin, who was prettily dressed in white silk with silver embroidery; Colonel and Mrs. Smith, R.F.A.; Major and Mrs. Poyntz; Rev. B. D. Beeley; Major Macquoid, D.S.O.; Major Duxbury, Commanding H.V.R.'s; and other ladies of the regiment present were Mrs. Collin, who looked cheery in purple, and Mrs. Wright, who wore green *crépe* satin with gold embroidery.

Mrs. Harwood, who looked extremely well in black, made a charming hostess.

The ball was an unqualified success, and the Sergeants of the Sherwood Foresters are to be congratulated on bringing to a fitting conclusion the celebrations in commemoration of the Centenary of the Assault of Badajoz.

Digitized by Google

VII

1st BATTALION NOTES

LOOKING back over the doings of the battalion since the beginning of the present year, two incidents seem to fill the stage, to the detriment of the more ordinary events which repeat themselves year after year in the everyday life of peace soldiering.

Strictly speaking, a year is uneventful, from a regimental point of view, unless the regiment has been engaged in that business for which it has its being—fighting; but no fighting has come our way, and yet this year of grace 1912 possesses two landmarks which raise it from the level of the commonplace. I refer to the Presentation of the new Colours by the Commander-in-Chief in India, and the Centenary Celebrations of the Assault of Badajoz. The old Colours, which are now at the Depot, were the oldest in use in the Army at the time they gave up their place, having done their duty in the battalion for seventy-three years. Once more, and only once, were they again to appear on parade, when for the last time they were saluted by the descendants of the Peninsular veterans, who assaulted and captured the castle of Badajoz on April 6th, 1812. Thus are these two events indissolubly joined together and make the year 1912 a *date* in regimental history. The last regimental "Annual" contained a full account of the Presentation of Colours, and the present "Annual" has a full description of the Badajoz celebrations, so further writing on these subjects would be superfluous. And I am glad of this, as, with less than a month to run before our move to Bombay, the time for writing regimental notes has to be snatched when and where it can.

As soon as last year's notes had been posted, the battalion moved out to Brigade Training Camp. Owing chiefly to lack of funds, the brigade was unable to move far afield. The camp

Digitized by Google

was pitched on the Moul Ali race-course, and the Race Stand made a luxurious officers' mess. The roof saw many an epoch-making conference after the day's work was done!

All this may sound very homely and comfortable—and it was so—but the training lacked none of its usual vigour. General Sir E. Barrow, Commanding the Southern Army, was present during part of the training and was constantly among us.

Following hard upon the heels of Brigade Training came the arrival of the Commander-in-Chief and the Presentation of Colours referred to above.

Second Lieut. A. H. Jackson arrived from England at the beginning of the month on being posted to the battalion.

Ten days after the Presentation of the Colours, Colonel Wolley Dod left the battalion on completion of his period in command, and Colonel Marshall succeeded him. The day before his departure Colonel Wolley Dod presented cups to the various winners in different forms of sport during the past year, and, in bidding farewell to the assembled battalion, he spoke on the subject which had been his ideal throughout his period of command, *a physically fit battalion*. He had inaugurated the Athletic Shield events in the hope that by this means every man in the battalion would not only have a chance in a sportsmanlike competition, but would feel bound, for the good of his company, to do his best in the events. He did not believe in a regiment possessing more or less professional teams, but he believed in an all-round standard of physical fitness, and he felt proud that this ideal condition had been attained in the battalion. The comment he had so often heard—and had last heard only a few days previously from the Commander-in-Chief—was: "How fit all your men look." He did not take the credit to himself, but thanked the Officers, W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s, and men for the support they had accorded him in producing this ideal condition. It was this mutual support between all ranks which was the salient feature in the life of the battalion, and which had won for it its good name and reputation in quarters and in the field.

In March the news of the 2nd Battalion's second consecutive win in the Army Cup Final was received with acclamation, and the 1st battalion this same month added their

Digitized by Google

COLONEL W. R. MARSHALL.
COMMANDING 1ST BTN.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

quota to the regimental sporting victories by winning the Laver All India Hockey Tournament.

Colonel Marshall, Captain Manby, and Pte. Sharman were the recipients of Delhi Durbar Medals about this time.

Captain Castle returned to the battalion after being seconded three years with the Army Clothing Factory.

By the beginning of April, the hot weather had just about reached its zenith, and every morning on the cricket ground the band, drums, and the Guards for Trooping the Colours rehearsed in the glaring sun for the Badajoz Parade. Oh these rehearsals! By the time April 6th arrived, how the Sergt.-Drummer hated the Adjutant, how the Bandmaster loathed the Sergt.-Major, how the men disliked the very sight of each other, and almost shed tears of futile anger at the sound of the band! But the 6th arrived, and the night of the Torchlight Tattoo passed by without a single hitch, and once more all were friends, in the knowledge that good comradeship and "pulling together" had resulted in what the local paper described as "the best show ever seen at Trimulgherry."

In April Captain Dixon arrived from England, and 2nd Lieutenant Jackson and the usual party of "weaklings" left for six months' change at the Wellington Sanatorium. Why the last draft from Home—the very men to be at headquarters in order to get into the way of life in the regiment—should always be wafted away to the hills (where I question very much if they are as fit as they are in the plains) is one of those Eastern mysteries which it is useless to try to fathom.

The heat at this time seemed to portend something terrible, and that something now arrived in the form of a telegram from Simla, announcing as a supplement to the "Annual" reliefs that the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers were to relieve us here, and that we were to move to Bombay and Deolali in relief of the Royal Warwickshire Regiment. This unexpected move was caused by the disturbances in North China. Once more was the battalion during one foreign tour to "watch the sad sea waves"—Malta, Hong-Kong, Singapore, and Bombay. The blow was a crusher. The battalion was to be split up, and now, as I write, this splitting has commenced, and the first advance party for Deolali left to-day. It is waste

Digitized by Google

of time to dwell upon the miseries, life is far too short; but it is no use pretending that we feel merry about the move.

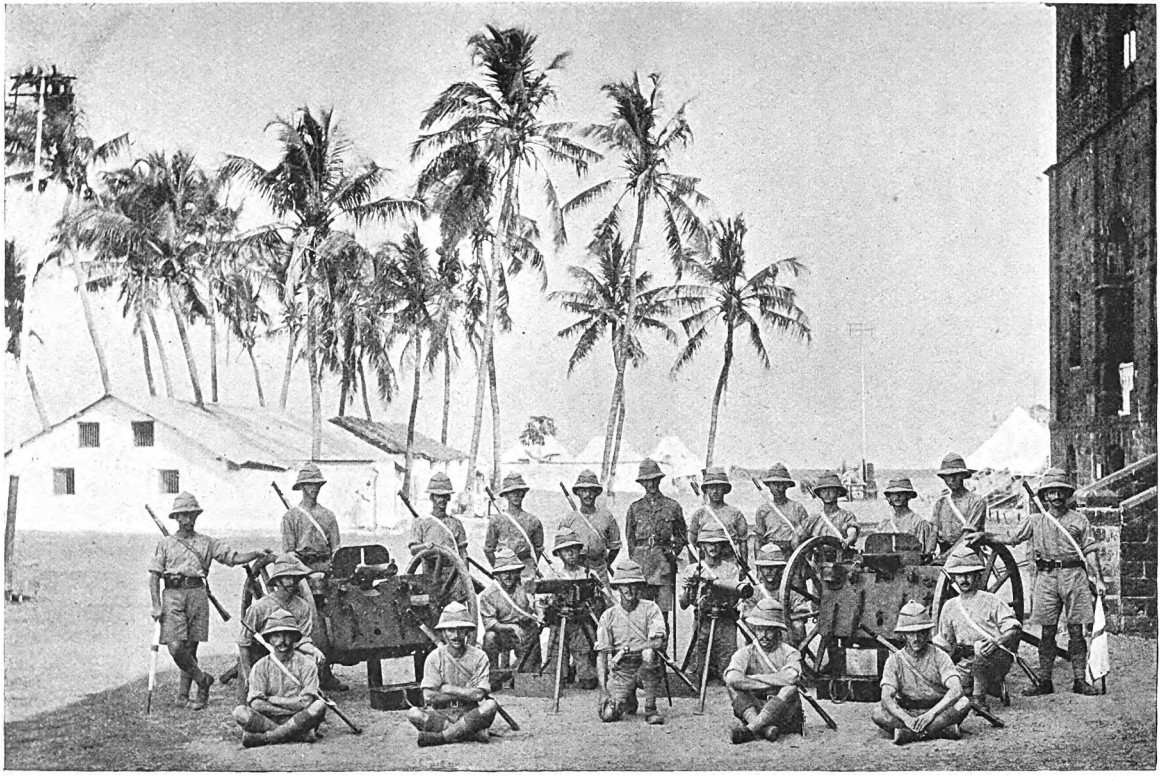
In May Colonel Wolley Dod was appointed 2nd in Command of the R.M.C. Sandhurst, and Lieut. Wilkinson was seconded for service with the King's African Rifles.

June was uneventful, but July saw the arrival of Major Mortimore, and brought the news of Captain Becke's success at the Royal Aero Club, Brooklands, and the registering of his name for the Royal Flying Corps. He has since been appointed a Squadron Commander.

In July an unfortunate coincidence occurred, the Commanding Officers of both battalions being knocked out in a polo smash; but time has healed the ill, and they have both recovered. In July Lieuts. Squires and Earle left for mountaineering in the Himalayas, but they did not emulate the feats of the former in 1911, and I am told on good authority that there are several virgin peaks in fair Kashmir still untrod by foot of man.

Lieut. Maxwell was seconded for service with the Southern Nigerian Regiment in August, and Lieut. Dilworth arrived from home on exchanging with Lieut. Tower. This month an order was published that the battalion would have to *march* half the way to Bombay—a matter of about 240 miles—and go by train the other half. Furious excitement prevailed, but the wicked plot fizzled out like a damp squib after a month of suspense. It is now certain, or as certain as it reasonably can be, that we leave here by rail on December 5th. Owing to uncertainty of the exact date of our move, it was impossible to arrange for the usual battalion training camp, but in August the battalion proceeded by half-battalions to a camp about thirteen miles away, under the command of Major Mortimore, for the firing of Parts V and VI of the Annual Musketry Course. As usual, everyone seemed to enjoy the change from the ordinary Cantonment life, and came back bronzed and in rude health. In September the battalion had the satisfaction of receiving an answer to their cable, congratulating their Colonel on his promotion to the rank of General. In a letter to Colonel Marshall, Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien conveyed to all ranks his pleasure at receiving the cable, adding that there was nothing he appreciated more than being remembered by his old corps.

Digitized by Google



1ST BATTALION MACHINE-GUN DETACHMENT, BOMBAY.

Digitized by Google

...RK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R ... L

Digitized by Google

A fortnight before leaving for Bombay a memorial service was held in St. John's Church in memory of the Officers, Warrant Officers, N.C.O.'s, men and women of the regiment who died in India during the previous foreign tour of the old 45th, between 1819 and 1836. Over 1000 died. Curiously enough, the old church itself was used as a hospital when the 45th, then stationed at Secunderabad, suffered from an epidemic of what was, probably, enteric fever.

Colonel Marshall unveiled a tablet in the church during the service. Thus the last act before leaving the station was in honour of those who, nearly 100 years ago, served where we have served, and left behind them that reputation for good behaviour which elicited a special valedictory letter from the Resident of that time. I can say with pardonable pride that nearly 100 years later the battalion has kept that reputation untarnished.

Aquatics

The unfortunate shortage of water this year resulted in the enforced closing of the Regimental Swimming Bath, and the R.E. converted the tank, in which the Aquatic Sports had been held in previous years, into a drinking-water reservoir. No place could, therefore, be found for the Aquatic Sports, which consequently lapsed, leaving "G" Company, for the third year in succession, the holders of the Rigby Cup and the inter-Company Water Polo Tournament.

There will be no lack of water at Bombay, but the sports must needs be held on different lines, as the companies stationed at Deolali will necessarily suffer a great disadvantage as compared with their brothers at Bombay, with the sea within a few yards of their company bungalows.

Athletics

"G" Company again won the Athletic Shield, but not with the consummate ease of the previous year. "D" Company put up a great fight, and were only beaten by the narrow margin of 45 points. As it stands this year, "B" Company lead with "E" and "G" Companies close behind. "B" Coy. were the original champions when the Athletic Shield events were first inaugurated, and the moral effect of this knowledge seems likely to keep them in front. The

Digitized by Google

timings and standards for the different events were again slightly altered.

Event.	1911.	1912.
High Jump	4 ft. 3 in.	4 ft. 3 in.
Long Jump	15 ft.	15 ft.
100 Yards.....	12 seconds	12⅖ seconds
¼-Mile	65 seconds	67 seconds
1 Mile	6 minutes	6 minutes
½-Mile (marching order)	3 min. 50 sec. ...	3 min. 45 sec.

From the above table it will be seen that the timings for the 100 Yards and ¼-Mile have been made slightly easier, and 5 seconds were knocked off the time for the ½-Mile in marching order. The same vigour as in previous years was shown in the competitions, and the percentage of non-starters for the events was an almost negligible quantity.

A Cross-country Race open to British units in the Division was held in August. We met our neighbours, the King's Light Infantry, in the first round, and beat them by 474 points to 345. Each team consisted of one officer, one sergeant, one corporal, and 17 privates. The system of scoring was as follows:—The first man in counted 40 points, the second 39, and so on down the scale, the last man in gaining one point for his team. A limit of ten minutes was allowed after the first man passed the post, any competitors arriving after that limit had expired being ineligible to score points for their teams.

All the forty competitors arrived in within the ten minutes limit, which is a proof of good level running. Lance-Corporal Pierce was the first man home, Sergeant Ennis and Private Hind secured 3rd and 4th places. The 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 11th places were secured by Privates Simpson, Foster, Lance-Corporal Wesson, Private Smith, and Lance-Corporal Fitzjohn. After this decisive victory the team journeyed to Bangalore to compete against the 43rd Light Infantry and the Leicester Regiment. Their prospects looked rosy, but they had to take second place to the 43rd Light Infantry. Sergeant Ennis was the first man in, but Lance-Corporal Pierce felt the change in the climatic conditions—Bangalore being 1000 feet higher than Secunderabad—and the know-

Digitized by Google

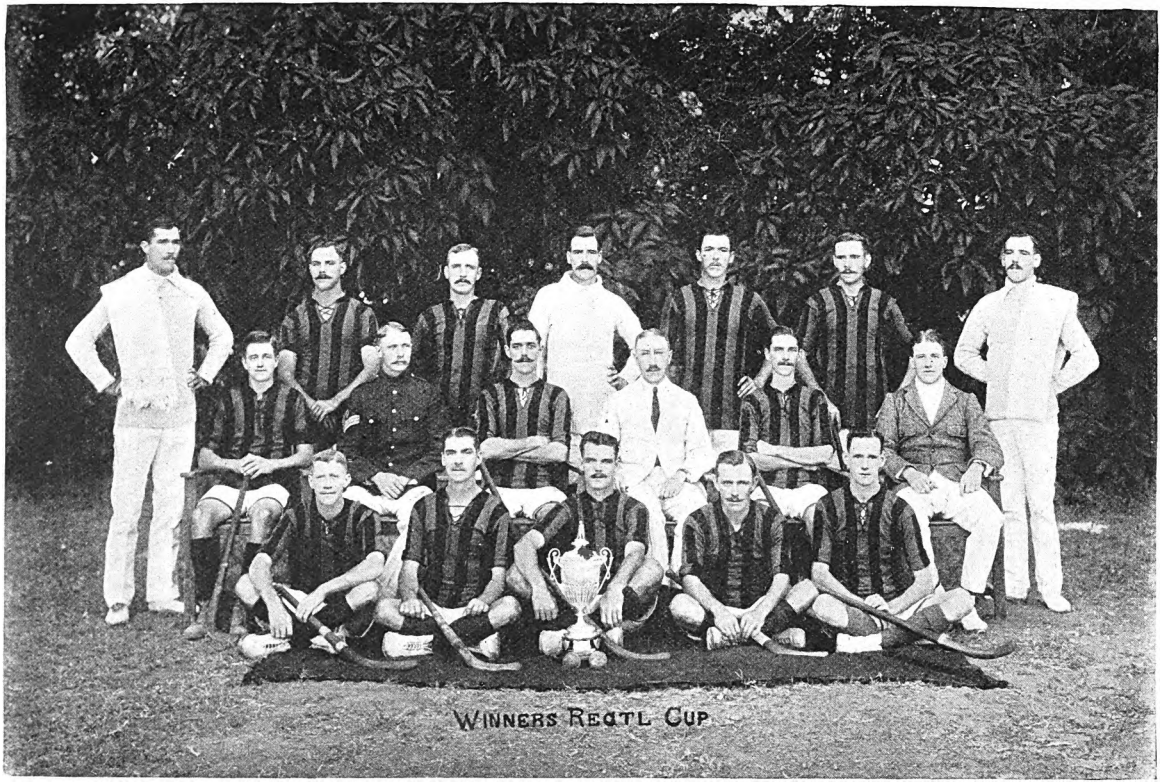
L.-Corp. Frood, L.-Corp. Barks, Pte. Sanderson, Pte. Clough, L.-Corp. Rear,
Pte. Hayward, Major Poyntz, L.-Corp. Newcombe, C.-Sergt. Pritchard, Pte. Freeman,
Pte. Barber, Dr. Walsh, Pte. Handley, Pte. Robinson, Pte. Swindler.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R . ' L

Digitized by Google



Pte. Padley, Pte. Burton, Pte. Hill, Pte. Combes, Pte. Brown, Pte. Smith, Pte. Sutton,
Pte. Denne, C.-Sergt. Brearley, L.-Corp. Caunt, Capt. Swinhoe-Phelan, L.-Corp. Wheatley, Lieut. Armstrong,
L.-Corp. Tompson, Pte. Morris Pte. Long, L.-Corp. Foxon, Pte. Worthy.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

ledge of his previous form and reputation resulted in many of our team taking their time from him. The issue of these tactics was our defeat. It was bad luck, as the team was a good one, and had Lance-Corporal Pierce run up to form, I have little doubt that we should have been successful.

Billiards

I once heard an unsporting gentleman who had been badly knocked in a game of 250 up, declare that a man who was consistently good at billiards had probably been reared in a "pub." This is a libellous assertion, and if I thought it was true, "Billiards" would not form a separate item in the Regimental "Annual." This year billiards has flourished as a pastime, and the battalion possesses several really good players, the eight champions being Lance-Corporals Bennett, Evans, and Farrant, and Privates Dexter, Jones (E.), Jones (band), Wilkinson, and Wyor. (Doubtless there are others who think they are better.) This team secured great victories over teams from the 7th Dragoon Guards and King's Light Infantry. Two regimental tournaments were also held, and the attendances to watch the games speak of their popularity.

Crickct

At the latter end of last year the battalion succeeded in winning the Futteh Maidan Cup for the second year, but lost the Minister's Cup to the R.A. in the final match. This year our early move has prevented us from entering again for the Minister's Cup, but we have reached the final of the Futteh Maidan Cup, which becomes our property if we win the next match. The team was practically the same this season. Sergeant Friend left for Kneller Hall, and Lieut. Armstrong on the Unattached List has played in his place. Private Drury came into the team in one or two matches, and made one excellent score of 43 at a crisis, but he dropped out on the return from leave of the permanent eleven. In the season 1911–12 we played 16 matches, winning 12 and losing 4. The present season is not yet complete, but we suffered from the absence of Major Poyntz and Lieutenants Earle and Happell in the earlier matches.

Digitized by Google

I append the averages for the 1911–12 Season.

Private Buyford	27·05
Private Greaves	25·46
Second Lieutenant Happell	20·05
Sergeant Friend	19·44
Major Poyntz	19·17
Lieutenant Earle	17·27
Private Pritchard	15·50
Schoolmaster Cooke	15·38
Private Cheney	13·55
Private Wilkinson	13·50
Lieutenant Brownrigg	12·28
Colonel Wolley Dod	11·40
Lieutenant Dobbie	11·25
Second Lieutenant Chambers	7·72

Although the stars did not shine quite so brilliantly as in the 1910–11 season, yet the average of the team was better. There was no tail, as the averages of Ptes. Cheney and Wilkinson, the 9th and 10th in the batting, show.

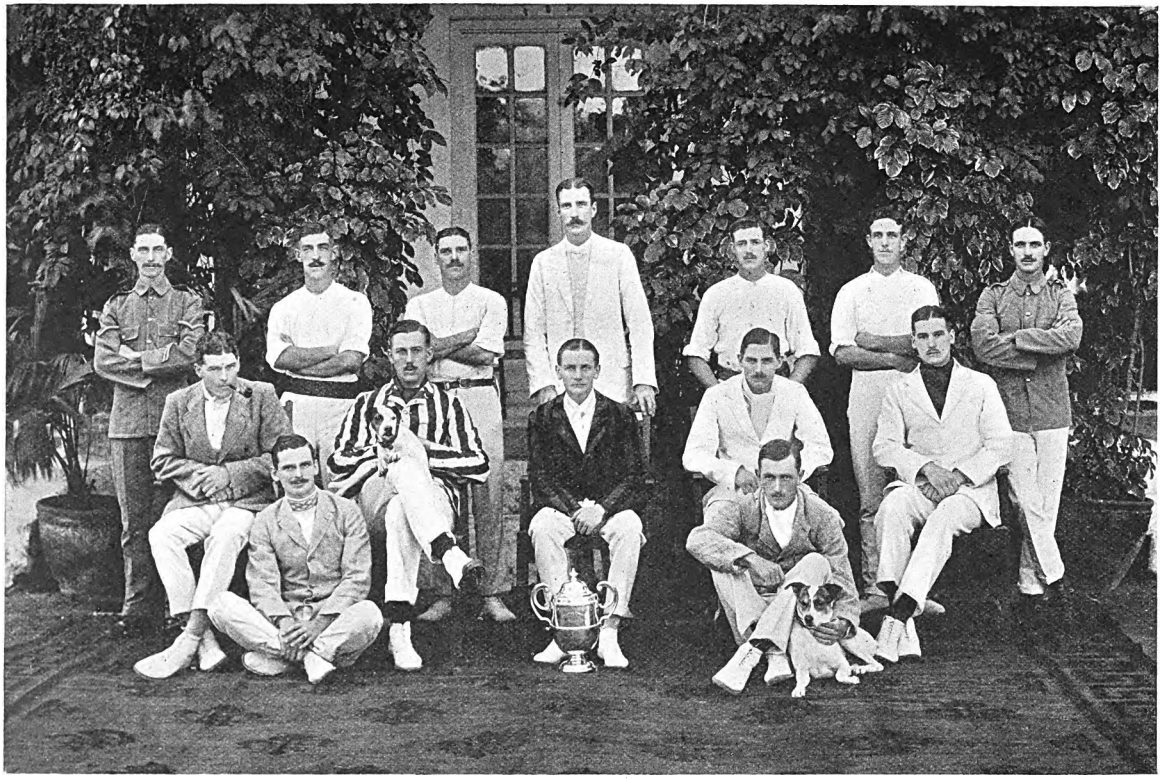
In the bowling line, Dobbie, Buyford, Happell, and Wilkinson shared the attack, and in the present season it is the same. No new bowler of any merit has come forward.

This year B Company have lost the Battalion Cricket Shield—a great surprise—being beaten by E Company in the semi-finals, but they stand in a strong position to win the Kincaid-Smith Cup for the second time (this Cup is open to Squadron, Battery, and Company teams in the Garrison). In the final of the Battalion Shield, A Company beat E Company by an innings. A were in the final last year.

The retrospect shows a slight falling off in the standard of the cricket since the 1911–12 season, but the move, and the general unrest consequent upon it, have made our fixtures fewer, and the team has not had the same chance to get going as they did last year.

We have a good team all capable of runs, but we have none certain at a pinch, although it must be admitted that when the head has failed the tail has usually wagged.

Digitized by Google



1st BATTALION CRICKET TEAM, WINNERS OF FUTTEH MAIDAN CUP.
L.-Corp. Wheatley, Pte. Cheney, Pte. Greaves, Pte. Wilkinson, Pte. Maidment,
Lieut. Stranger, Lieut. Dobbie, Lieut. Brownrigg, Lieut. Happell, Lieut. Jackson,
Schoolmaster Cooke. Lieut. Earle.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

L.-Corp. Frood, Corp. Rippon, Pte. Ellis, Pte. Richards, L.-Corp. Rear,
Pte. Feer, Major Poyntz, Pte. Beardsmore, C.-Sergt. Pritchard, Pte. Chesterton,
Pte. Crampton, Pte. Thornley, Pte. Hoult, Pte. Dennison, Pte. Bolton.

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Since writing the foregoing cricket notes, the finals of the Futteh Maidan and Kincaid-Smith Cups have been played.

The battalion beat the Union Club by 5 wickets in the Futteh Maidan final, scoring 163 for five wickets, of which Private Greaves scored a faultless 100 not out; the Cup thus becomes the property of the battalion.

G Company beat C Company of the K.L.I. in the final of the Kincaid-Smith Cup (and G Company only entered for the tournament by mistake !)

Football

When I ponder over the fact that these notes may be read by many of the football champions in the 2nd Battalion, it makes me loth to include football at all in the Regimental notes.

Somehow or other we do not seem to progress. It is impossible to give a reason. Football is as popular as ever it was. Whenever a man has nothing particular to do, he is generally to be seen punting a football about, but yet the regimental team do not win matches. It is true that there are not a great number of tournaments held in the neighbourhood, as Secunderabad is rather a backwater, but it is no use blinking the fact that regimental football has been on the decline for the past two years, in proportion to the corresponding rise in the popularity and standard of both regimental and company cricket. In the 9th Division Tournament we beat our old rivals, the Leicestershire Regiment, 1—0 in the semi-final, but succumbed to our neighbours, the King's Light Infantry, by the odd goal in the final.

F Company succeeded in winning both the Senior and Junior Inter-Company League. In the Senior League they beat C Company in the final by two goals to one; H Company was a good third. In the Junior League, F Company beat G in the final by three goals to one.

F Company was a dark horse, and there is nothing so good for inter-company games as a dark horse romping home unexpectedly. It makes the erstwhile champions realise that reputation alone is incapable of keeping any team on top for ever.

Digitized by Google

Hockey

In January the regimental team, after the replay in the final, beat the combined team of the 6th Jats and 64th Pioneers for the custody of the Laver All India Hockey Tournament. It was a magnificent game, and the team are to be congratulated on their brilliant win. After this victory the team went to Bangalore to defend their title as holders of the Bangalore Cup. They got through the first two rounds, but suffered defeat in the semi-final against St. Joseph's College. It is a pity that more tournaments were not accessible, as the team was a good one throughout.

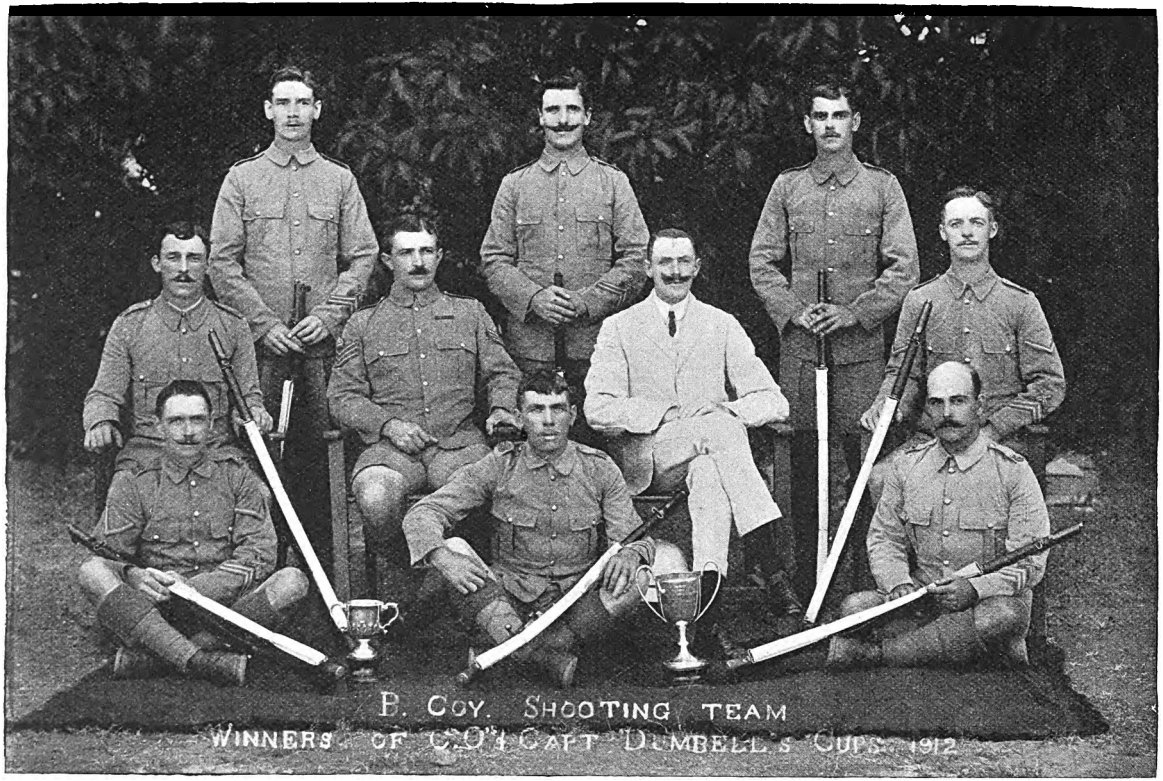
C and D Companies are still the best hockey companies. Last year, C Company beat D Company for the Company Shield. This year the tables have been reversed. Last year, in the Whitehead Institute Cup—open to Company, Battery, and Squadron teams in the Garrison—the tournament was won by D Company. This year C Company have secured the Cup. This is rather a curious reversal of events, and shows how little there is to choose between the two teams. The regiment has held the Whitehead Cup each year since we have been in Secunderabad, the winners being H in 1910, D in 1911, and this year C Company. Company hockey—especially in C and D Companies—is of really high stnadard, and regimental hockey is quite good.

Musketry

We have raised our Musketry average another 6 points this year—from 100 to 106. Since completing the course, the old rifles issued in Singapore in 1906 have been recalled, and we have been rearmed with the new pattern. We hope this will still further help to raise our figures.

A very successful rifle meeting was held in November, the entries being enormous. B Company won the Cup, kindly presented by Colonel Marshall, and Lieut. Dobbie won the Colonel's prize for Officers' Sealed handicap Competition. Private Stevenson of B Company again won the Dumbell Cup. H Company were successful with the company and half-company prizes, and Sergeant Johnson's Section of E Company claimed the section trophy.

Digitized by Google



Pte. Smith, Pte. White, Pte. Stevenson,
Pte. Corbett, C.-Sergt. Chambers, Capt. Dixon, L.-Corp. Holmes,
L.-Corp. Potten, Pte. Bowler, Pte. Bignell.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

Polo

As usual, we entered for all local tournaments, but the more one plays Polo the more the fact is forced upon one that the pony question must be solved before an infantry regiment can hope to compete against cavalry teams.

How often is one told that the "club pony" is unsound, and that every man should be encouraged to buy ponies *through* the club. True, but one cannot get blood from a stone, and a man cannot be encouraged to buy a pony through the club, or through anything else, if his banking account does not bear inspection.

No one in his senses would seriously advocate the cause of "ponies the property of a club" against that of "ponies the personal property of the rider"; but, like all modern questions, the financial aspect throws into the shade all these other questions which—have it as you will—hang upon finance and nothing else. The fundamental necessity is money. If you have this foundation, the edifice of regimental polo rises daily. Without it, at the most a shaky structure springs up; but, shaky or not shaky, everyone must try and help to keep it standing, or else throw to the four winds of heaven all idea of regimental polo, and let those individuals who can afford it buy their own ponies and run their own show. By keeping up the principle of club ponies, no less than twelve of us have *played in tournaments*, and I unhesitatingly say that if the club had been run on the private-pony principle, not more than five, or at the outside six of those players would ever have handled a polo stick at all.

Theoretically the club pony is a failure, is unsound in principle and conception, is no one's property and nobody's care, is a drug on the market when it comes to selling.

I admit much of this, but *practically* a club pony is the one and only means of many subalterns playing polo at all, and the idea of a club is to promote polo amongst the *greatest majority*, and not to be a mere bank for the lucky few.

We have not won tournaments, but we have been very near it twice, and the fact that no less than twelve of us have played in local tournaments in two and a half years is fair evidence that the club—run as it is—has been of value to the greatest majority.

Digitized by Google

The handicap principle is now in vogue in India, and in the interest of polo-loving readers I append the handicaps of all who have taken part in tournaments in Secunderabad.

Captain Milward.....	3 goals.
Colonel Marshall.....	2 goals.
Captain Becke.....	
Lieutenant Brownrigg	
,, Earle	
,, Stranger..	
,, Squires...	1 goal.
,, Goodwyn.	
Major Phelps.....	Scratch.
Lieutenant Douglas ..	
,, Mills	

W. D. S. B.

Digitized by Google

VIII

2ND BATTALION NOTES

WITH the exception of the coal strike there is nothing to record except purely regimental notes. In common with everybody else in the country we were cut down in the supply of coal, which became an expensive commodity, restricted in its use to the bare requirements for cooking and the married families. The battalion was held in readiness to move at short notice; but although the tension became very acute, nothing came of it, and after several weeks' uncertainty, during which all leave was stopped, normal conditions were resumed.

From a regimental point of view, the year has been a very successful one, and the record set up is one that is not likely to be beaten for some time, if ever.

The outstanding success is, of course, the great performance of the football team in winning the Army Cup for the second consecutive time. When the notes for 1911 were completed, the third round had been reached, and although it may look like being wise after the event, it is nevertheless quite true, that everybody in the battalion was then confident we would reach the final again; at the same time it was recognised that it was not going to be a "walk over." In the later rounds and semi-final they defeated two very good teams in the 1st Battalion Leicestershire Regiment and the A.S.C. London District, both looked upon in their commands as possible winners; and by reason of these victories entered the final strong favourites, the other finalists being the 4th Battalion Middlesex Regiment, stationed at Devonport and in our brigade. Of the final game, such glowing accounts appeared in the papers at the time, and no doubt a detailed report of the game will appear elsewhere in the "Annual," that there is no need to say much about it here.

Digitized by Google

The reason why it was played at Home Park, Plymouth, however, is interesting, as the only occasion that the final has, or ever will be, played away from Aldershot. This came about owing to the great coal strike, previously mentioned, which commenced on March 1st, causing a suspension of all special trains, and a modified uncertain ordinary service on the railways, precluding all possibility of the supporters of the teams getting up to Aldershot on Easter Monday. This altogether unlooked for and unsatisfactory ending to the competition, as far as concerned the two battalions, was strongly represented by both Commanding Officers to the Council of the Army Football Association, who after a lengthy discussion decided that the game, under the exceptional circumstances, should be played at Plymouth on April 17th, 1912. This was a great boon, as, apart from the expense, it enabled practically every man in the battalion to see the game without the discomfort of having to travel up to Aldershot overnight.

The scene at Home Park, where 14,000 spectators turned up, was most brilliant and animated; both bands were present, and, with the pipers of the 2nd Royal Scots, enlivened the proceedings until the teams turned out.

There was nothing sensational about the game, except perhaps the score of 5 to 1, which hardly represented the strenuous and even way in which it was fought out. There were anxious moments during the earlier part of the game, when the Middlesex showed surprising form, and on more than one occasion looked like scoring; but as soon as our team had got over their obvious anxiety and settled down to their well-thought-out plan of play, the goals came and all doubt as to the result was set at rest.

The Cup and a second replica were again presented to Lieut.-Colonel Roy and Pte. Murphy by the Colonel of the Regiment; and the medals to the players by Lady Smith-Dorrien—an unexpected honour.

The return to barracks of the team with the Cups was a repetition of last year's ceremony, the C.O., in an appropriate speech, congratulating the players and wishing them further success.

The football used in the final was presented by the players to Lieut.-Colonel Roy, who has handed over the first replica

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COLONEL J. W. G. ROY,

COMMANDING 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

to the Sergeants for safe keeping, and as an ornament to their Mess.

The names of the eleven players, who have done so much for the regiment in winning the Cup, most of them for the second time, are engraved on the replicas, and remain for all to see who come hereafter, as an incentive to obtain a similar reward for devoting their leisure hours in trying to bring credit to the regiment by training up for football or any other game which tends to physical efficiency.

Not the least of the successful combination of officials and players remain to be congratulated, and Captain Friend, the president of the Sports Committee for the year, and Quartermaster-Sergeant Sinnett, the honorary secretary, although their names do not appear on the replicas, were no doubt amply rewarded for their arduous and responsible work during the season, when they saw the Cup handed over for another year on April 17th.

The success of F Company, Captain Harvey's Company, in the competition for the Evelyn Wood Cup, another "Blue Ribbon" open to the Southern Command, is perhaps a greater achievement in its importance as a test of military efficiency than that of the football team. The conditions are well known, being a time march ending with ball firing at unknown ranges. Lieutenant Murray commanded the team, and led them over the previously unknown nine miles of country with excellent judgment, bringing the men up to the firing-point in good order, enabling them to carry out the range test with more confidence and steadiness than some of the other competitors who had been pumped out on the march.

The receipt of the Cup and the handsome money prizes recalled the almost forgotten fact that the battalion had previously won the Cup in 1904, when stationed at Parkhurst, and up for training at Parkhurst Camp. The competition was then open to four rank and file from units in the 2nd Army Corps, and one of the successful four, Private Grantham, is still serving in the battalion.

In the Company Training Competition for the Douglas Shield, D Company, Captain Taylor's Company, after winning the preliminary competition in the brigade, secured third prize in the final competition; and in the Cholderton Cup

Digitized by Google

were eighth in order of merit, having previously won their right of entry in the battalion competition.

Training

The winter training of specialists and non-commissioned officers was completed in February, and the annual training proper commenced on March 1st, the programme being drawn up on the same lines as last year. Company training was again carried out by half battalions in the vicinity of Crownhill and on Roborough Down, and occupied the time up to May 4th.

From May 5th to July 14th the annual course of musketry was carried out at Willsworthy by half battalions, under the same arrangements as last year, each party completing the classification practices in turn and then the field practices, the return journey after the first period being turned into company marches. Wretched weather was experienced in camp, which at times was like a quagmire; last year the dust and the tropical conditions were the cause of much discomfort; it is perhaps expecting too much to hope to find the ideal camp at Willsworthy next year.

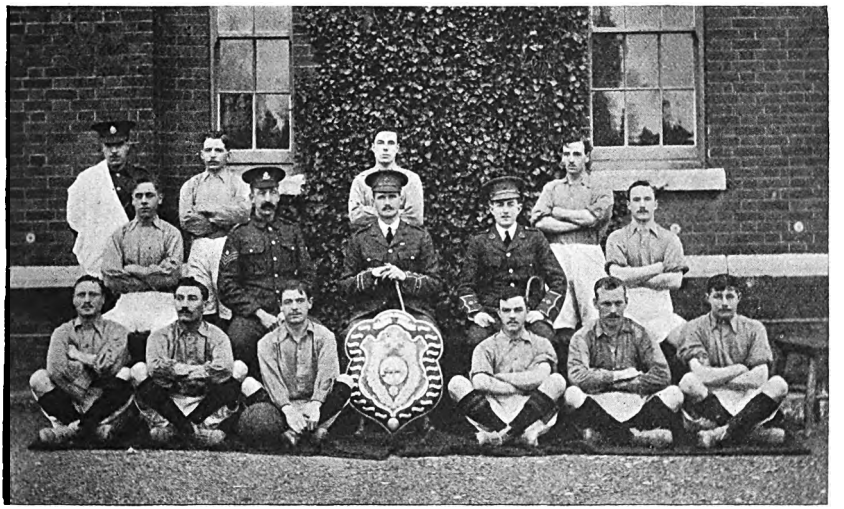
The rest period from July 15th to 31st was not really a holiday as it would appear to be in the programme, as the calls upon the battalion for markers, etc., at Bisley, and the Western Rifle Meeting, and other duties, left few officers or N.C.O.'s and men with nothing to do.

On August 1st the battalion moved to Bulford Camp, Salisbury Plain, for the remainder of the progressive training.

Battalion training commenced on arrival in camp, and ended on August 17th. The wet weather had now set in, and although on more than one occasion the battalion reached camp just in time to escape a drenching, it was unfortunate in being caught out in the worst storm experienced on the Plain while in bivouac at Crossing "A" near Netheravon, on August 4th. Nothing was proof against the heavy downpour, and owners of the latest models of *tentes d'abri* fared little better than the men with their improvised ones, all got a thorough soaking.

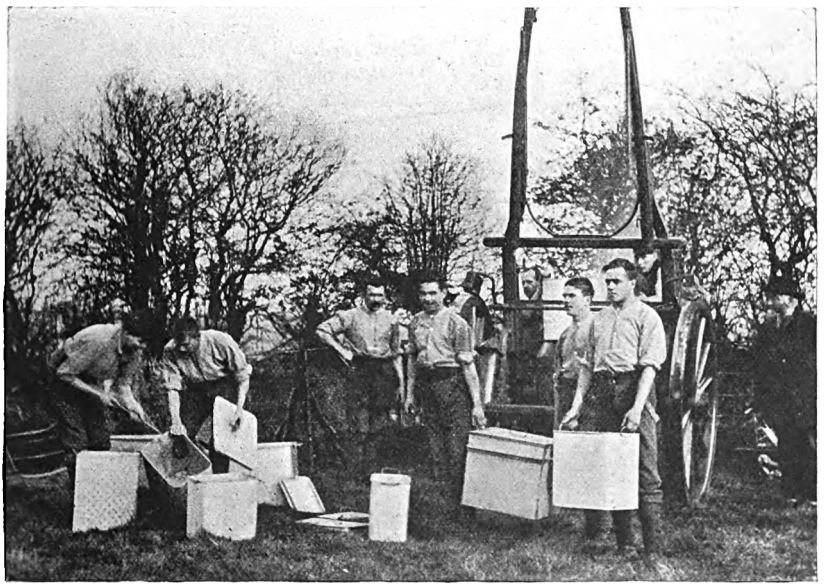
Bulford Camp is more or less protected by Beacon Hill and Sling Plantation, otherwise it is doubtful whether the

Digitized by Google



B Co. 2ND BATTALION, WINNERS OF FOOTBALL SHIELD.

Pte. Baines, L.-Sergt. Lynn, Pte. Rodgers, Corp. Farman,
Pte. Brinklow, C.-Sergt. Benford, Capt. Way, Lieut. Weigall, Pte. Chettle,
Pte. Bearder, Corp. George, Corp. Gamble, Pte. Fearn, Pte. Smith, Pte. Brindley.



2ND BATTALION COOKS.

WITH THE "MILLS COOKER."

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

tents would have stood the frequent heavy storms ; but nothing could keep out the rain, and the ground, at times ankle deep in mud, was difficult to get over, especially at night. Luckily we had one of the best camps in the brigade, on the higher ground, the unpleasant conditions being still worse in the lines of the battalions lower down.

The period allotted for brigade training was August 19th to 27th ; but the programme had to be modified owing to the still prevailing rain, which gave no signs of cessation ; as a matter of fact, the outlook became rather serious, and the G.O.C.-in-Chief made a personal inspection of the camps with excellent results, additional drying tents and fuel, as well as tent bottoms for all living tents, a long outstanding necessity in camp, being authorised, a precedent that will no doubt be very useful in future.

Following the experience of the wetting on August 4th, it was not to be expected that the cancellation of one or two night operations, entailing bivouac, would be disappointing, and brigade training terminated without undue hardship. Fortunately the rainy period ended with brigade training, and afterwards on the Plain there was nothing to complain of.

A rest period from August 28th to September 3rd was set apart for the finals of competitions, and for leave for officers and men, a good number of the latter taking advantage of the break in the training to visit their homes.

The programme for Divisional training originally included a march off the Plain, but the low-lying ground in the vicinity of Pewsey being unfit for camping, owing to the effects of the wet weather, the camp was fixed at West Down South, where the brigade moved on September 4th, taking part in the operations *en route*. A strenuous day was followed by night operations on the 5th, and further operations until the afternoon of the 6th ; on the 7th, after striking camp, and another long day's work, the brigade returned to Bulford.

For the inspection by the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, the Division moved out again on September 9th to Fargo Camp, this time without tents, and was continuously engaged until the afternoon of September 11th.

From September 12th to 14th was spent in getting rid of the heavy baggage and camp equipment, and preparing for the next move.

Digitized by Google

Army Manœuvres

The battalion entrained at Amesbury on Sunday, September 15th, head-quarters and the right half battalion under Lieut.-Colonel Roy, at 1.25 p.m., and the left half under Major Maurice at 2.5 p.m., and detrained at Potton, Bedfordshire, within a few minutes of each other, at about 7 p.m. B Company, under Captain Way, M.V.O., were detailed to remain at the railway for the purpose of detraining the vehicles of all other units arriving during the night, and worked real well, detraining each train in less than twenty minutes. The remainder of the battalion moved to Wendy, nine miles, where the brigade reassembled and went into bivouac. The first day's work was not without incident. The hired transport horses were not of the best, the harness supplied was quite unsuitable for service wagons, and the civilian drivers were not accustomed to the horses they were told off to ; the effect of this combination of inefficiency was soon seen when the baggage wagon of A and E Companies turned turtle going down the hill through Bulford Camp, and was smashed up. The kit had to be left behind to come with a later train. The driver unfortunately was hurt and detained in hospital. There was also some difficulty in hooking in the horses at Potton, as even the shortening of traces was beyond the capabilities of some of the drivers ; and the antics of the horses would have been funny at any other time. However, all managed to get to the bivouac in fairly good time, considering that the night was pitch dark, and that there were no lights along the road.

On September 16th nothing was done except to load up as much as possible on the wagons in the evening, ready to move off at 3 a.m. on the 17th, when the battalion led the brigade to Babraham, eighteen miles, where a halt was made and breakfast served, D and H Companies moving out at once to the outpost line. They had barely time to get into position before the brigade was on the move again, to Little Ablington, a mile further on. After sitting down here for several hours on the roadside, the bivouac was formed for the night, E and G Companies finding the outposts. This day the " Mills Cooker " was tested to its utmost, but proved equal to the occasion ; coffee before moving at 3 a.m., break-

Digitized by Google

fast on arrival at the first temporary bivouac, dinner on the roadside, and tea soon after settling down for the night, were all served without a hitch.

On September 18th, thanks to the miscarriage of an order issued overnight to be ready to move off at 5 a.m., we were not turned out until about 6 a.m., and moved at 7 a.m. to Horseheath, five miles, where the battalion took part in the final battle of the manœuvres, ending at about 5 p.m.

The bivouac was at Bartlow, two miles, in stubble, the baggage arriving about 8 p.m. The actual manœuvres were now over.

On September 19th an early move to Newton, ten miles, had been notified, but not quite so early as it turned out, when orders to move at 4.30 a.m. were received at 3.20 a.m. With a little hustle, however, coffee and biscuits was served before starting. At Newton there was a standing camp, where the accommodation was limited to twenty men to a tent; but fortunately it was not required for the whole battalion, now *en route* to Crownhill head-quarters, and the left half battalion marched to Cambridge, seven miles, and entrained at 11 p.m., and the right half battalion at 8.15 a.m. on September 20th, both arriving up to time at 8 a.m. and 6 p.m. respectively. Everybody was pleased to get back to comfortable quarters again after seven weeks in camp and bivouac.

Altogether the manœuvres, with the exception of night work, were fairly easy, after the strenuous times on Salisbury Plain, and the casualties amongst the men were *nil.* They were not, however, without their lessons. There is still a great deal of rural England left, where lights on the roads at night are conspicuous by their absence. Therefore, provide lights regimentally for use on night marches and in bivouac. Another lesson was, never trust to Providence for meals, but always keep the pot boiling. In this connection the battalion cooks did their work well throughout the season.

One feature of the year's training was the skill displayed by the men in erecting improvised *tentes d'abri* with their ground sheets, and at Fargo the neatness and arrangement of the battalion bivouac was commended in very high quarters.

Derby XI died on August 12th. He was presented to the battalion by Major Roddam, 5th Northumberland Fusiliers,

Digitized by Google

and joined at Kinsale in November, 1907. Latterly he had put on weight, and, being unable to take exercise, gradually succumbed to a life of ease and good living.

Derby XII, his successor, a nice looking young ram, the gift of His Grace the Duke of Devonshire, joined on October 18th.

Inkerman Day

The 58th Anniversary of the Battle of Inkerman was kept on November 5th by the battalion for the first time, and it is hoped to make it an Annual Anniversary, as owing to manœuvres it is not possible to keep the anniversary of the battle of the Alma.

The battalion paraded at 9.15 a.m. Review Order, each Colour having a laurel wreath at the top of the staff, and having been closed to quarter column, Lieut.-Colonel Roy made the following address :—

Some of us remember when "Alma Day" was kept as the Regimental Anniversary. The Battle of the Alma, as you all know, was the first battle which this battalion, then the 95th Regiment, took part in, and it was fitting that as such its memory should be kept up.

However, it is impossible to continue the custom in this country, as on the date of that battle—namely, September 20th—we are either at manœuvres or returning from them.

I wrote to the Colonel of the regiment, General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, on the subject, and he agrees with me that, as we cannot keep the anniversary of the "Alma" the next best thing is to take the second battle the battalion took part in, namely, "Inkerman."

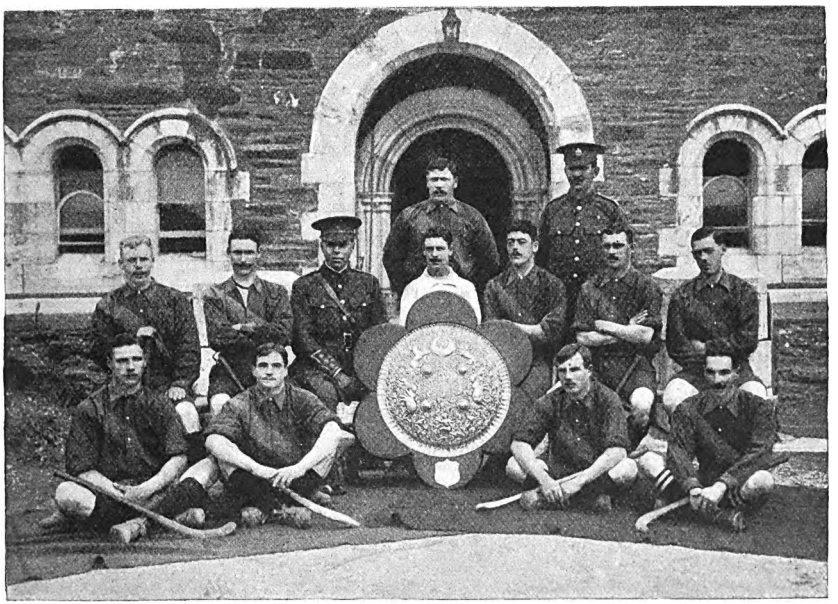
In the last letter I had from Sir Horace, he said how sorry he was that it would be impossible for him to be present to-day.

To my mind it is most appropriate for soldiers to keep "Inkerman Day," for it has been passed down to us, and will go on in after years to those who follow, as "The Soldiers' Battle." I think that these words speak for themselves.

On November 5th, 1854, fifty-eight years ago, the second division, as was its custom, had stood to arms an hour before daybreak. It had been pouring all night, and a thick mist hung over everything. The 95th, who had been on picquet all

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION, ANNUAL CRICKET MATCH: OFFICERS *v.* SERGEANTS.



H Co. 2ND BATTALION, WINNERS OF BATTALION HOCKEY SHIELD.

Pte. Joyce, C.-Sergt. Maplethorpe,
L.-Corp. Kirkham, Corp. Smith, Capt. Wayte, Pte. Sharman, Pte. Adams, Pte. Tyers, Pte. Brown,
Corp. Hullyer, L.-Corp. Thornton, Pte. Bunting, Corp. Rowe.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

night, had just been relieved by the 55th Regiment and returned to their camp.

About 5.30 a.m. a sentry of the 41st Regiment, who were on picquet at Shell Hill, suddenly saw what appeared to be a mass of men approaching through the mist; he gave the alarm and the battle started.

In half an hour the Russians had twenty-two guns on Shell Hill and were pouring round shot into our camp. One of the first to come found a resting-place in the tent in which the band instruments were stored.

In a short time the Russian General had 15,000 infantry in a semicircle round the 2nd Division, with the guns in the centre, and 10,000 infantry in reserve. The 2nd Division had less than 5000 infantry to oppose to them.

At first the 95th were in support of the guns on Home Ridge, and while there were called on to help run the guns up, owing to casualties amongst the gunners.

I may mention that at this battle nearly every regiment had sent its Colours to the rear to a place of safety. The 95th did not do so, and the Colours were taken on the field, cased, and, owing to a paucity of officers, were carried by Sergeants, the Queen's Colour by Colour-Sergeant William McIntyre, whose son and grandson served in the regiment, the Regimental Colour by Sergeant John Gooding. The 95th were soon sent to the front, and with the Grenadier Guards attacked the Sandbag Battery and drove the Russians out; the Colours of the 95th were there placed side by side with those of the Grenadier Guards.

It was just before this assault took place that Colour-Sergeant James Murphy, grandfather of the present Colour-Sergeant of F Company, was killed. The Sandbag Battery was a much-disputed place this day, and was taken and retaken no less than seven times, and on each occasion some of the 95th made it their business to be present. After taking the Battery some 200 of the 95th were left to hold it. They saw a dense column of Russians below; a voice called out—Charge! —and this small body of the 95th did charge. The Russians did not wait, but turned and fled—some up the opposite hill helped by the bayonets of the 95th, and others down a gorge.

The 95th then returned to their post, and on the way the

Digitized by Google

Adjutant, Lieut. Macdonald, was shot in the right knee. One of the men, Private Murphy, helped him off his horse and, regardless of the approaching Russians, bound up the wound and fetched the Adjutant his revolver from his holsters. Murphy tried hard to get his officer on his back, meaning to carry him to a place of safety, but could not manage it. The Adjutant told him to leave him, and on Murphy hesitating, the Adjutant commanded him to go to the rear, and having expended his last cartridge, Murphy reluctantly obeyed the order. Lieut. Macdonald received some twenty wounds that day, but he survived them and lived till December, 1889.

We have now serving in this battalion a great-nephew of Macdonald, viz. 2nd Lieut. Crellin.

The following extracts from the Derbyshire Campaign Series are worthy of remembrance :—

" And so along the whole front of the Second Division the unequal fight went on, in mist and rain, in copse and ravine, till long past midday. Where their officers and non-commissioned officers were shot down, the men banded themselves together in twos and threes and twenties, under some natural or self-elected leader, and fought the battle out. Thus in one place were eighteen privates of the 95th fighting on, surrounded by 200 of the enemy. One longs to know the names of that gallant little band, of whom nine were killed, and not one left the field without a wound, but who all fought on till the ammunition was expended and their bayonets were red with blood."

" Old officers of the regiment have described how when the roll was first called, little more than eighty men answered their names; two sergeants, three corporals, and twenty-five men were killed, while four officers, two sergeants, five corporals, and one hundred and three privates were wounded."

" Of a truth the 'Derbies' have every reason to be proud of those steadfast men of the 95th who fought at Inkerman."

Before concluding, I would like to mention that last summer one of the Crimean veterans, Sergeant William Beddo, died. Although wounded in the leg by a shell on October 26th, he would not go sick, and was in the front line

Digitized by Google

at Inkerman. A few weeks ago I heard of the widow of a Crimean veteran—Mrs. Avis—who is eighty-six. She is in a Home at Cork, and is, I am glad to say, very comfortable and happy in her old age. I sent a message to her that we were keeping Inkerman Day, and that I should mention her name. Private Avis was dangerously wounded at Inkerman, and Mrs. Avis, who was one of the twenty married women who went out with the regiment, was able to look after him.

The battalion then marched past in column and quarter column, and parade was dismissed.

The remainder of the day was kept as a holiday, and an Inter-Company Football Competition was played. No one who had ever played for either the 1st or 2nd team was allowed to play. Play was for ten minutes each way.

In the first round—

C beat A.
B ,, F.
E ,, H.
D ,, G.

E and H tied, one goal all, and had to play an extra five minutes each way. Even this did not help matters, each scoring a corner, which was to count in extra time. They played another five minutes each way in the afternoon, and E managed to score a goal within a minute of time.

In the semi-final—

C beat B.
E ,, D.

E Company beat C Company in the final.

The ground was very wet and slippery, and the players could hardly keep their feet. The lower end of the ground was the worst, and in front of the goal it was a regular quagmire, which stopped the ball as soon as it got into it. The goalies also found it bad, and more than one was down full length in the mud.

In the evening there was a display of fireworks for the children, and in spite of several near shaves they were let off without an accident.

The officers had a big Guest Night in honour of the day, and the Sergeants had a smoking concert. Both were, from all accounts, a great success.

Digitized by Google

Musketry

The new rifle sighted for high-velocity ammunition was issued to the battalion in January, and although some difficulty was experienced in the rapid practices owing to the bolt working rather stiffly, causing a number of jams, its superiority over the older pattern is responsible to a certain extent for the still further improvement in the shooting of the battalion, which has gone up nearly 12 points, the battalion average being 113·2, and the numbers exercised 17 officers and 567 other ranks.

F Company, Captain Harvey's Company, has displaced E Company, last year's winners of the Battalion Shield, with the fine average of 123·5.

F Company has also won the Judging Distance Shield.

Lce.-Sgt. Poston is the winner of the badge for best shot of Sergeants and Lance-Sergeants, his score being 146; and Pte. Storer of that for Corporals and Privates with a score of 149.

The battalion annual rifle meeting was arranged to take place at Willsworthy by half battalions, during the period allotted for firing the field practices, but unfortunately, owing to the weather, B, D, F, and H Companies were unable to find time to shoot for their share of the prizes granted by the Commanding Officer.

The following were the prize winners at the meeting held by A, C, E, and G Companies:—

Competitors were divided into three classes:—

(*a*) Marksmen and 1st class shots.

(*b*) 2nd and 3rd class shots.

(*c*) Young soldiers with less than 18 months' service.

The prizes were 5s., 3s., 2s., and 1s. in the individual matches, and 10s., 7s. 6d., 5s., and 3s. for the best aggregate scores in matches 1, 2, and 3. Tile competitions, £1 and 12s.

Match 1.—Snap shooting. Figure 3 target, silhouette, 200 yards, exposed for 3 seconds each shot; 5 rounds.

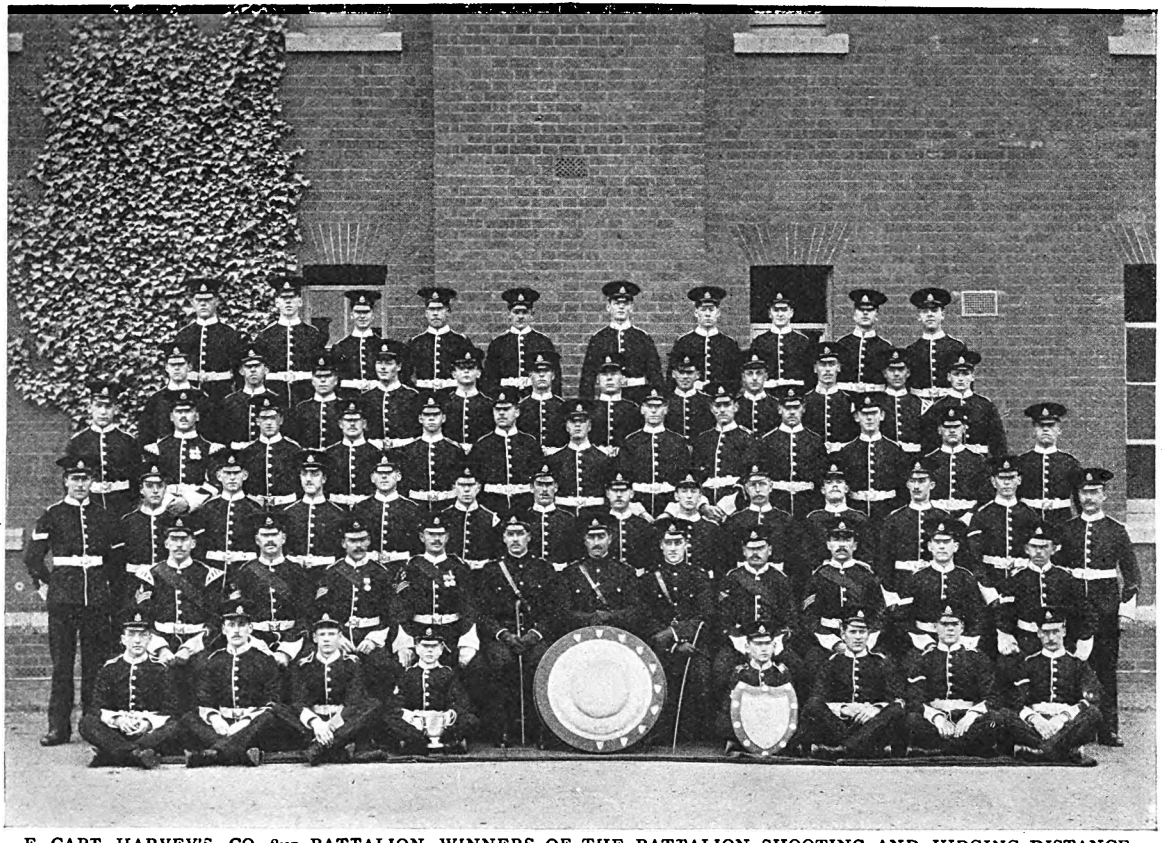
(*a*) Pte. Hagger, Pte. Boot, Pte. Tomlinson, Pte. Cook.

(*b*) Pte. Beresford, Pte. Rooksby, Pte. Lyons, Pte. Broadhurst.

(*c*) Pte. Spencer, Pte. Woodward, Pte. Bond, Pte. Shreeve.

Match 2.—2nd class figure target, A.R.A., 300 yards; 7 rounds, with one sighting shot.

Digitized by Google



F, CAPT. HARVEY'S, CO. 2ND BATTALION, WINNERS OF THE BATTALION SHOOTING AND JUDGING DISTANCE SHIELDS AND EVELYN WOOD CUP]

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

(*a*) Sgt. Buttery, Sgt. Unwin, Pte. Hagger, Pte. Allsop.
(*b*) Pte. Dolphin, Lce.-Cpl. Sawer, Pte. Hall, Pte. Vickers.
(*c*) Pte. Sales, Lce.-Cpl. Swain, Pte. Marsh, Pte. Mackenzie.

Match 3.—Rapid firing, 1st class figure target, A.R.A., 500 yards ; 5 rounds ; time, 20 seconds.

(*a*) Pte. Else, Sgt. Walker, Pte. Cutler, Pte. Richards.
(*b*) Pte. Minter, Pte. Ballard, Pte. Oldfield, Pte. Hunt.
(*c*) Pte. Robey, Lce.-Cpl. Swain, Pte. Thompson, Pte. Fletcher.

Aggregate :—

(*a*) Pte. Boot, Sgt. Walker, Pte. Tomlinson, Pte. Rice.
(*b*) Pte. Dolphin, Pte. Jennings, Pte. Ballard, Pte. Lyons.
(*c*) Lce.-Cpl. Swain, Pte. Fletcher, Pte. Statham, Pte. Mackenzie.

Match 4.—Figure 6, silhouette, 10 yards run, pace quick time ; 5 rounds ; 1 round at each run.

(*a*) Pte. Frame, Pte. Boot, Sgt. Mounteney, Pte. Phillips.
(*b*) Pte. Dolphin, Pte. Dale, Pte. Oldfield, Pte. Ballard.
(*c*) Pte. Fletcher, Pte. Parrish, Lce.-Cpl. Swain, Pte. Robey.

Match 5.—Tile Competition. A Company, Sgt. Buttery's team ; E Company, Lce.-Sgt. Salt's team.

At the Western Rifle Meeting, open to the Navy and Army, held in July, the following prizes were won by competitors from the battalion :—

Tyro Championship.—1st prize, silver medal and £2, Lce.-Cpl. Weston ; 2nd prize, bronze medal and £1, 2nd Lieut. Willcox ; 5th prize, 10s., Pte. Beat.

Individual Matches.—Match 3, Young Soldiers, rapid firing at 500 yards : 2nd prize, 15s., Lce.-Cpl. Weston.

Match 3, Privates.—2nd prize, 15s., Pte. Fenton.

Match 4, Young Soldiers, 600 yards.—1st prize, £1 10s., Lce.-Cpl. Weston.

Seymour Cup.—Snap Shooting, Company teams : 3rd prize, £1 5s., E Company.

Fairfax Cup.—Tile Shooting, Privates : 2nd prize, £1, Battalion team, Lce.-Cpl. Nicholls, Weston and Wilcox, and Ptes. Beat and Davidson.

The officers entered a team for the Revolver Cup, and for a first attempt did very well against the crack Navy team ; 2nd Lieut. Paddock made the second highest score, 107, in

Digitized by Google

the competition, being two points only behind Gunner Raven, the well-known Navy marksman.

Signalling

The annual inspection resulted in twelve 1st class and nineteen 2nd class Signallers being classified.

The Battalion Signalling Shield, awarded to the company obtaining the best results in the annual inspection tests, has been won by A Company, Captain Frend's Company.

Signallers

Ptes. Adams, Beaumont, Pownall, and Springthorpe.

Drafts

The following drafts embarked at Southampton to join the 1st Battalion during the year :—

Corpl. Phillips and nineteen privates on the H.T. *Dongola*, January 27th.

130 privates on the R.I.M.S. *Dufferin* on October 18th.

Sergt. Raynor and forty privates on the H.T. *Plassey*, December 10th.

Detachments

A section of mounted infantry under Lieut. Loyd was under training at the School of Mounted Infantry, Longmoor, from June 7th to October 1st, and took part in Divisional Training at Aldershot and also in the manœuvres.

Inspections

General Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., Aide-de-Camp General, General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Southern Command, inspected the battalion, barracks, and institutes on April 19th.

The annual inspection by Brigadier-General B. J. C. Doran, C.B., took place on July 17th.

Good Conduct Medal

Sergt.-Tailor R. Storrie has been awarded the medal for long service and good conduct.

Digitized by Google

Benevolent Fund

The second yearly subscription of one day's pay to the Benevolent Fund of the "Old Comrades' Association" reached the substantial sum of £50, contributed as under :—

	£	s.	d.
A Company . . .	4	18	3
B ,, . . .	4	3	0
C ,, . . .	4	17	1
D ,, . . .	4	16	5
E ,, . . .	5	0	0
F ,, . . .	4	12	8
G ,, . . .	4	19	3
H ,, . . .	4	9	0
Officers	11	9	10
P.R.I.		14	6
Total . . .	£50	0	0

In asking all ranks to help this Fund, the Commanding Officer explained to them how much more far-reaching it was in helping "Old Comrades" than the National Insurance Act.

Changes, Promotions, etc.

Officers

Major Leveson-Gower, on vacating command of the Depot, has been relieved by Captain Sadler.

Major Maurice and Captain Way, M.V.O. have rejoined from staff appointments.

Major Radford and Captain Murray, retired on retired pay.

Major Mortimore on promotion has been posted to the 1st Battalion.

Captain Jones joined from the West African Regiment and has since been placed on temporary half-pay owing to ill-health.

Captain Dixon, rejoined from the West African Frontier Force, has been posted to the 1st Battalion.

Captain Frend has been appointed Adjutant vice Captain Mathias vacated.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. Herbert is attached to the Military Wing, Royal Flying Corps, at Farnborough.

Lieut. Schneider went to the Northern Nigeria Regiment, but has unfortunately been since invalided home.

Lieut. Dammers seconded for service with the Army Signal Service.

2nd Lieut. Kennedy has been posted to the 1st Battalion.

2nd Lieuts. Willcox, Crellin, and Mills have joined on first appointment.

Non-Commissioned Officers

Promotions :—

Quartermaster-Sergeant (Orderly Room Sergeant) Sinnett, promoted Quartermaster-Sergeant 3rd Battalion.

Colour-Sergeant Clarke, appointed Orderly Room Sergeant and promoted Quartermaster-Sergeant.

To Colour-Sergeant : Murphy, Seagraves, Cokayne, Cuckson, and Ward.

To Sergeant : Cranage, Hardy, Higham, Poston, Royce, Stephenson, Unwin, Wheatley, and Widnall.

To Corporal : Baker, Blythe, Britnell, Brannon, Corner, Freeman, Foulstone, Frood, George, Hullyer, Jackson, Lound, Marsden, Taylor, Tingle, Unwin, and White.

Postings of N.C.O.'s for short tours : Sergeant Thorpe to 3rd Battalion ; Sergeant Knight to 4th Battalion ; Colour-Sergeant Rice and Sergeant Cope to 5th Battalion ; Sergeant Hardy to 6th Battalion vice Turner who has rejoined; Sergeant Mortimore to 7th Battalion vice Raynor rejoined ; Sergeants Holmes, Hancock, and Mounteney to 8th Battalion ; Sergeant Garratt has rejoined from the West African Frontier Force. Sergeants Friend and Tarpey have been posted from the 1st Battalion, and the former is a student at Kneller Hall. Colour-Sergeant Atkinson, Sergeants Sturgess and Blainey have been discharged.

Special Certificates

Colour-Sergeant Maplethorpe and Lance-Sergeant Ruegg have obtained 1st Class Certificates of Education, and the latter also an Acting Schoolmaster's Certificate.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. Shawcross has obtained a Hythe Musketry Certificate, and also qualified in the Maxim gun.

Sergeants Cuckson, Hardy, and Pleasant have also passed the Hythe Musketry Course.

Lieuts. Stackhouse, Edwards, and Shawcross, and Corporals Gamble, Mortimer, Taylor, and Tingle have qualified at Hythe as Instructors in the One Man (Marindin) Range-finder.

Lance-Corporal Flavell has passed a course of instruction in cooking.

Corporal Brannon has qualified as an Assistant Instructor in Army Signalling.

Corporals Cornelius and Slater have passed an examination in Chiropody.

The competition for the post of Commanding Officer's Bugler has been won by Corporal Cornelius.

Athletic Shield

An Athletic Shield, presented jointly by Lieut.-Colonel Roy and Captain Mathias, has been added to the battalion shields awarded annually to the best companies at Musketry, Judging Distance, Signalling, Cricket, Hockey, and Football.

The object of the new shield is to encourage individual effort over a wider field of athletics than is possible in competitions confined to teams of eleven a side, and to try to attain a higher standard of all-round athletic ability in the battalion. The events called "Standard Tests" selected for the competition are :—

100 Yards in 12 seconds.
¼-Mile in 70 seconds.
½-Mile in 2 minutes 45 seconds.
1 Mile in 6 minutes 30 seconds.
3 Miles in 21 minutes.
Long Jump 14 feet.
High Jump 4 feet.
120 Yards Hurdles, 22 seconds.
Cross-Country Race—according to course.
Relay Race—to take place at Annual Sports.
Tug-of-War—best of 3 pulls.

One point was awarded for each man or team successful in any of the events. The company obtaining the highest

Digitized by Google

aggregate of points during the year to be awarded the shield.

As was to be expected in the first year of the competition, there was some difficulty in finding sufficient time during the busy training season for the tests, which became a succession of sports meetings. The men entered into the spirit of the competition as it was intended that they should, and first failures, instead of giving up, trained on until they either qualified or were defeated in trying to obtain points for their companies by the close of the competition for the year. Altogether the experiment has been very successful, and the results satisfactory. The first winners turned out to be D Company, Captain Taylor's Company, with an aggregate of 346 points, but they were run very close, as will be seen by the appended scores, which are worth recording, as it will be interesting to see what improvement takes place next year :—

Events.	Points obtained by Companies.								
	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	Total.
100 Yards	39	18	51	52	26	40	47	33	306
¼-Mile	25	12	45	54	19	37	41	35	268
½-Mile	12	13	32	26	15	25	31	15	169
1 Mile	16	4	28	36	11	19	26	17	157
3 Miles	6	4	13	12	6	8	6	9	64
Long Jump	19	24	33	33	21	28	32	19	209
High Jump	34	33	44	60	25	58	44	39	337
120 Yards Hurdles	4	2	4	1	4	7	5	1	28
Relay Race	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	—	8
Cross-Country Race	46	41	63	60	42	56	62	44	414
Tug of War	7	7	5	12	12	3	9	1	56
Total	208	158	318	346	181	281	311	213	2016

Cricket, 1912

Regimental cricket was not quite so successful as it might have been, owing to the fact that for two months at least there was a half battalion at Willsworthy, and it was practicably impossible to obtain a really representative eleven.

We also lacked a respectable pitch upon which to practise. Next year we shall have a good one, as a grass slope in barracks has been levelled and relaid for this purpose.

Despite these difficulties, some very keen games were

Digitized by Google

E Co. 2ND BATTALION, WINNERS OF INKERMAN DAY TOURNAMENT.

DERBY XII, THE RAM OF THE 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

played, notably those against our neighbours the Royal Scots, whom we played four times.

Battalion Matches.

Played.	Won.	Drawn.	Lost.
17	6	4	7

Highest Batting Averages

Lieut. R. R. Shawcross (captain)	27
Lieut. R. E. C. Weigall	26·4
Private Morley	22

Best Bowling Averages

Private Morley	16·5
Lieut. R. E. C. Weigall	16·8
Sergt. Tomalin	17·25

Great enthusiasm was displayed over the Inter-Company matches, the Shield being eventually won by H Company, Captain Wayte's Company, who are to be congratulated.

Results

1st Round

A Company	beat	G Company	by	22 runs.
C ,,		E ,,		1 run.
D ,,		B ,,		76 runs.
H ,,		F ,,		8 wickets.

Semi-Final

H Company	beat	D Company	by	25 runs.
A ,,		C ,,		5 wickets.

Final

H Company beat A Company by 7 runs.

The annual match, Officers versus Sergeants, played on July 22nd, resulted in a win for the former by an innings and fifteen runs.

Digitized by Google

Scores: Officers, 183. 2nd Lieutenant Weigall, 112; Lieutenant Shawcross, 31.

Sergeants: 1st Innings, 76. Sergeant Tomalin, 24; Sergeant Cranage, 22. 2nd Innings, 92. Sergeant Cranage, 22.

Football

In addition to winning the Army Cup, the battalion team drew with the 4th Battalion Middlesex Regiment in the final for the United Services Cup on April 23rd, and as it was then too late in the season to arrange for a replay, it was decided that each team should hold the Cup for six months.

In the 1st Division of the Plymouth and District League, the team secured third place with the following record :—

				Goals.		
Matches played.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	For.	Against.	Points.
30	19	5	6	85	22	44

They reached first round proper for the Amateur Cup, and the semi-final for the Devon Senior Cup, being beaten by the R.E., Aldershot, and Plymouth Argyle Reserves, respectively.

It was hoped that when these notes were completed they would again be in the running for the Army Cup; but alluring calls for duty men at the Depot, the Army Reserve, and perhaps worst of all, a stroke of bad luck in the first round of the present competition, when, after holding their own up to half-time against their opponents in the final last year, they were beaten by two goals to none, after Colour-Sergeant Murphy and Private Sharman had been injured, have had no little to do with their failure to remain at the head of Army Football. It is possible, of course, that they would have been beaten in any case, but still the result was not so conclusive under the circumstances, and they are now playing so well that it will not be surprising if the tables are turned when the teams meet again in the local competitions.

The reserves did fairly well in the Second Division of the Plymouth and District League, and in the Devon Junior Cup reached the final, in which they were defeated by H.M.S. *Onyx* after playing two drawn games.

The Battalion Football Shield was won by B Company, Captain Way's, M.V.O., Company, the result of the Inter-Company League being as follows :—

Digitized by Google

Coy.	Matches Played.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Goals. For.	Against.	Points.
B	14	12	0	2	50	14	26
C	14	7	2	5	36	23	19
E	14	7	4	3	26	16	17
A	14	6	6	2	30	27	14
D	14	6	7	1	25	26	13
H	14	4	7	3	25	41	11
F	14	2	7	5	19	29	9
G	14	2	10	2	25	41	6

The first annual match between the Officers and Sergeants was played at Egg Buckland on April 18th, and resulted in a win for the latter by three goals to two. At the conclusion of the game, the first miniature Army Cup was formally handed over to the Sergeants, the presentation being made by Miss Roy.

Hockey

Additional interest has been added to the game by the provision of a Battalion Shield, awarded to the winners of an Inter-Company League.

The Shield is the large Benares Shield originally presented by the Colonel of the regiment, when commanding the wing of the battalion at Benares, for competition at the Sports held in January, 1897, and was then won by No. 1 Section of C Company.

The following is the result of the first Inter-Company Competition :—

Coy.	Played.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Goals. For.	Against.	Points.
H	7	6	1	0	29	7	12
C	7	6	1	0	30	9	12
A	6	4	2	0	19	11	8
G	6	2	3	1	8	14	5
F	7	2	4	1	13	19	5
E	5	1	2	2	8	13	4
D	7	0	5	2	6	20	2
B	5	1	4	0	4	23	2

H Company, Captain Wayte's Company, having the best goal average was awarded the Shield.

The battalion team has played 11 matches to date, of

Digitized by Google

which they have won 3, lost 5, and drawn 3, scoring 28 goals to 33.

Boxing

A Novices' Competition was held on February 16th, but owing to the paucity of entries the competitors were divided into two classes, lights and feathers. Results :—

Lightweights.—1st, Pte. Ockelford ; 2nd, Pte. Twaites.

Featherweights.—1st, Lce.-Corpl. Glyn ; 2nd, Pte. Ellis.

A six-round contest between Corpl. Stevenson and Pte. Connelly was won by the former.

Pte. Twaites has won several outside contests, and went up to Aldershot for the Navy and Army Championships, in which he reached the third series in the welter-weights.

Polo

The battalion has been well represented in the Plymouth Club, Lieut.-Colonel Roy, Major Radford, Captains Luther, Harvey, and Mathias, Lieutenants Stackhouse and Edwards being the players. Although unsuccessful in the competitions for the two Challenge Cups belonging to the club, the regimental team was not disgraced.

Play commenced in April, and continued three days a week until we went to Salisbury Plain. One great thing about Polo at Plymouth is that the ponies are all more or less of the same class, and plenty of fun and healthy exercise can be got without a big drain on the purse. Handicap tournaments were held each month, and in every tournament some of the battalion were either in the winning team or runners up.

Bayonet Fighting

The preliminary competition in connection with the Royal Naval and Military Tournament was held in March. The competitors were divided into three classes :—

1. N.C.O.'s and Men over 3 years' service.
2. N.C.O.'s and Men under 3 and over 2 years' service.
3. N.C.O.'s and Men under 2 years' service.

Prize winners :—

Class 1 : 1st, Lce.-Corpl. Hullyer ; 2nd, Corpl. Carter ; 3rd, Sergt. Haw.

Class 2 : Pte. Ross.

Digitized by Google

Class 3: 1st, Pte. Croxton; 2nd, Pte. Pleasance.

At the Southern Command Bronze Medal Tournament, held at Portsmouth in March, the battalion team reached the semi-final, in which they were defeated by the Royal Marine Artillery, who won the competition.

The battalion individual competition was held at Bulford Camp in August, with the following result:—1st, Corpl. Foulstone; 2nd, Pte. Ratcliffe; 3rd, Pte. Dolphin.

Sergeants' Competition

It was found impossible to carry out the annual shoot at Tregantle this year, and instead of the usual classification range competitions, an interesting shoot was arranged on the thirty yards range at Crownhill.

For the G.C.B. Cup the conditions were a small figure target, points 4, 3, and 2, rounds 5, but before firing at the target a sentry in the shape of an empty cartridge case, placed in line with and to the left of the target, had to be knocked down.

Colour-Sergeant Ward was the winner with a score of fourteen.

The Challenge Cup was won by Colour-Sergeant Instructor of Musketry Kieran for the second time in succession.

The competition for the Billiard Cup resulted in a win for Band-Sergeant Tomalin, the runner up being Colour-Sergeant Cokayne.

Annual Sports

The Battalion Annual Sports were held at Bowden on July 20th, and were again a great success. Mrs. Roy very kindly presented the prizes to the winners, in the long list of events as under:—

1. Tent Pitching.—H Company.

2. Long Jump.—1st, Corpl. Stevenson, 17 feet; 2nd, Pte. Howarth; 3rd, Lce.-Corpl. Yates.

3. One Mile Flat Race, for R.A.T.A. members only.—1st, Lce.-Corpl. Jackson; 2nd, Pte. Morley; 3rd, Corpl. Rowe. Time, 5 mins. 5 secs.

4. Throwing the Cricket Ball.—1st, Lce.-Corpl. Yates, 98 yards; 2nd, Corpl. Smith; 3rd, Lce.-Corpl. Thompson.

5. Putting the Shot.—1st, Pte. Joyce, 31 feet 8 inches; 2nd, Corpl. Stevenson; 3rd, Pte. Cokayne.

Digitized by Google

6. High Jump.—1st, Corpl. Smith, 4 feet 11 inches; 2nd, Corpl. Stevenson; 3rd, Pte. Butterworth.

7. Half-Mile Flat Race.—1st, Lce.-Corpl. Jones; 2nd, Lce.-Corpl. Jackson; 3rd, Pte. Devonshire. Time, 2 mins. 3 secs.

8. 100 Yards Handicap Flat Race.—Enlisted boys: 1st, Boy Hallam; 2nd, Boy Stretton; 3rd, Boy Howard. Time, 11⅖ secs.

9. Relay Race, 2 miles.—1st, G Company; 2nd, D Company. Time, 8 mins. 25 secs.

10. 120 Yards Hurdle Race.—1st, Corpl. Stevenson; 2nd, Corpl. Rowe; 3rd, Pte. Conduit. Time, 18 secs.

11. Dribbling the Football.—1st, Pte. Crisp; 2nd, Pte. Newby.

12. Officers' Race. 100 Yards (Handicap).—1st, Major Radford. Time, 12⅕ secs.

13. Sack Tournament.—1st, D Company.

14. Obstacle Race.—1st, Pte. Osborne; 2nd, Pte. Clarke; 3rd, Pte. Howarth.

15. Old Soldiers' Race, 100 Yards Handicap.—1st, Colour-Sergt. Benford; 2nd, Pte. Harrison; 3rd, Cr.-Sergt. Cokayne.

16. One Mile Flat Race.—1st, Lce.-Corpl. Jones; 2nd, Corpl. George; 3rd, Lce.-Corpl. Jackson. Time, 5 mins. 4 secs.

17. Sergeants' Race, 100 Yards Handicap.—1st, Cr.-Sergt. Benford; 2nd, Sergt. Hewitt; 3rd, Sergt. Howarth.

18. Tilting the Bucket.—1st, Ptes. Keetley and Heslop; 2nd, Ptes. Machin and Schaberg.

19. Quarter-Mile Flat Race, Open.—1st, Corpl. Stevenson; 2nd, Lce.-Corpl. Terry, 4th Middlesex Regiment; 3rd, Pte. Austin, 2nd Royal Scots. Time, 55⅗ secs.

20. 100 Yards Flat Race.—1st, Corpl. Stevenson; 2nd, Corpl. Rowe; 3rd, Pte. Underwood. Time, 10⅖ secs.

21. Three Miles Flat Race.—1st, Pte. Morley; 2nd, Lce.-Corpl. Jackson; 3rd, Pte. Pearson.

22. Consolation Race.—1st, Pte. Jennings; 2nd, Pte. Taylor; 3rd, Pte. Beaumont.

23. Picquet Race.—1st, Pte. Mann; 2nd, Pte. Shreeve; 3rd, Corpl. Mortimer.

Best all-round athlete in the battalion for 1912, Corporal Stevenson for the second year in succession.

F. T.

Digitized by Google

OLD COMRADES AT THE DEPOT MESS.
20TH OCTOBER, 1912.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

DEPOT.

Lieut. Sherbrooke, Capt. Wybergh, Capt. Popham, D.S.O.,
Capt. Tyler, Capt. Wilkin, Lieut. Dilworth, Capt. Hodgson,
Major Peeke, R.A.M.C, Major Leveson-Gower, Capt. Hobbs.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R

Digitized by Google

IX

DEPOT NOTES

THERE have been but few changes among the permanent staff during the past year, and these are duly recorded in the notes of the 3rd and 4th Battalions. I cannot, however, omit to mention the fact that on November 6th Major Leveson-Gower handed over the command to Captain Sadler and left Derby to rejoin the 2nd Battalion.

In October we received the resighted rifles and pointed ammunition. Mark III Rifles have been issued to the Regular Establishment, Mark I* to the Special Reservists, and Mark IV to Advanced Recruits.

The greatest change in the matter of dress has been the abolition of the Brodrick cap, which was worn by the recruits of the 4th Battalion till April last. It passed away unregretted by all.

The Depot was inspected by Colonel Wallerstein on August 13th. At the conclusion of the parade the inspecting officer presented Sergeant Hodgkinson, late of the 95th Regiment, with the medal for the Indian Mutiny.

You will read elsewhere an account of the Old Comrades Dinner at Derby. We were all very pleased to have two old Chelsea pensioners staying here over the week-end, and on the Sunday eighteen past and present officers of the regiment sat down to lunch in the Mess.

The anniversaries of Badajoz and Inkerman were duly observed as holidays, and on the latter day we held a boxing tournament.

The practice cricket pitch mentioned in last year's notes proved an immense success, and we have just made a second pitch above it. All the levelling in connection with these pitches and with the new Sergeants' Mess tennis court was admirably carried out by Sergeant Grosvenor.

Digitized by Google

Last winter the Engineers built a new billiard room for the Sergeants' Mess, and we hope soon to have more of the barrack wall removed so that there will be a view out over the country.

We have now got a railway carriage set up in the drill field as a cricket pavilion, and we are hard at work levelling the hockey ground and enlarging the cricket ground.

Gardening has been taken up with enthusiasm, and there are now no less than fifty-two allotments.

Practically the whole of the ground east of the hospital is now under cultivation.

On June 1st Captain W. H. Wilkin, Captain M. K. Hodgson, and Lieutenant R. L. Sherbrooke went to Strensall with the permanent establishment of B Company to fire Table B.

This party secured a Figure of Merit of 139·9 and the men were classified as follows :—

Marksmen	32
1st Class Shots	4
2nd Class Shots	Nil
3rd Class Shots	Nil

The party returned to Derby on June 14th.

This result was considered by " the powers that be " too good to be true, and the whole party was ordered to fire Part III again at the beginning of September. The Figure of Merit was not quite so high, but the Army Council said that the first score was to stand good, and made some very complimentary remarks.

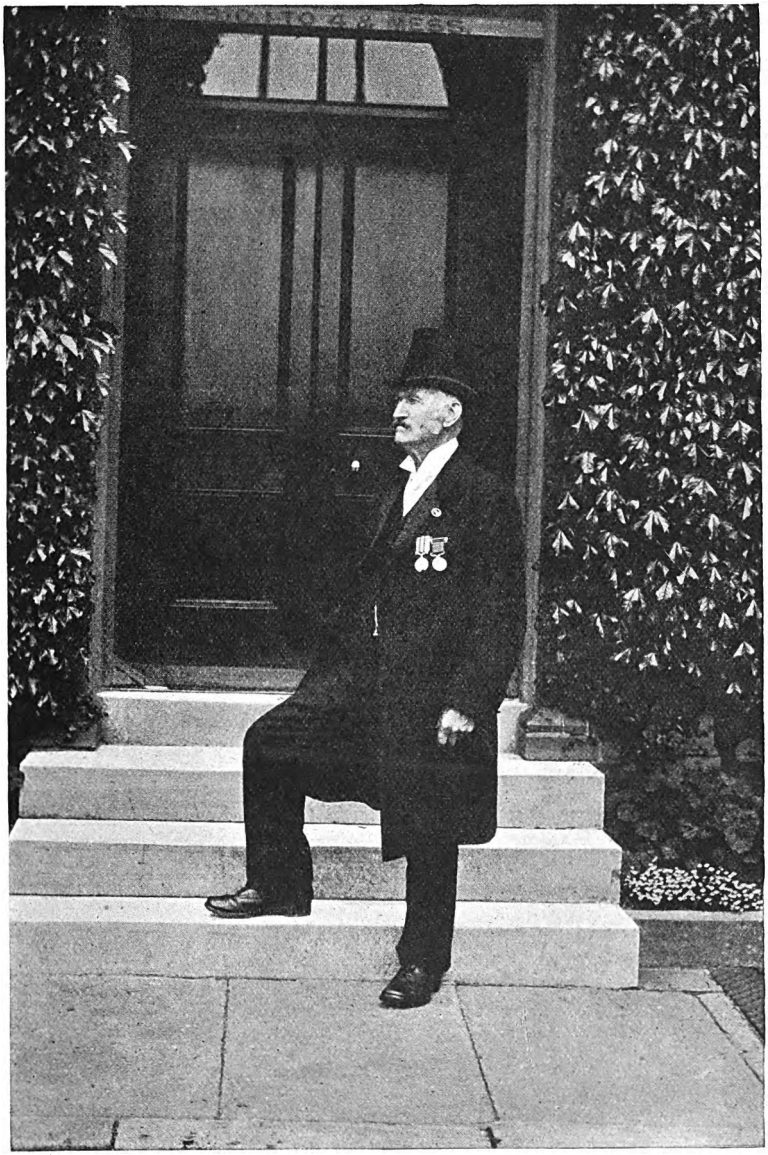
The permanent establishment of Lr. A Company went to Strensall under Captain C. J. W. Hobbs and Lieutenant MacL. P. Dilworth on June 15th and returned on the 29th. They secured a Figure of Merit of 116·2, and were classified as under:—

Marksmen	5
1st Class Shots	11
2nd Class Shots	7
3rd Class Shots	Nil

I will now turn to our achievements in the field of sport.

At football we played 22 matches, of which we won 13, drew 4, and lost 5. In the Derbyshire Cup competition we

Digitized by Google



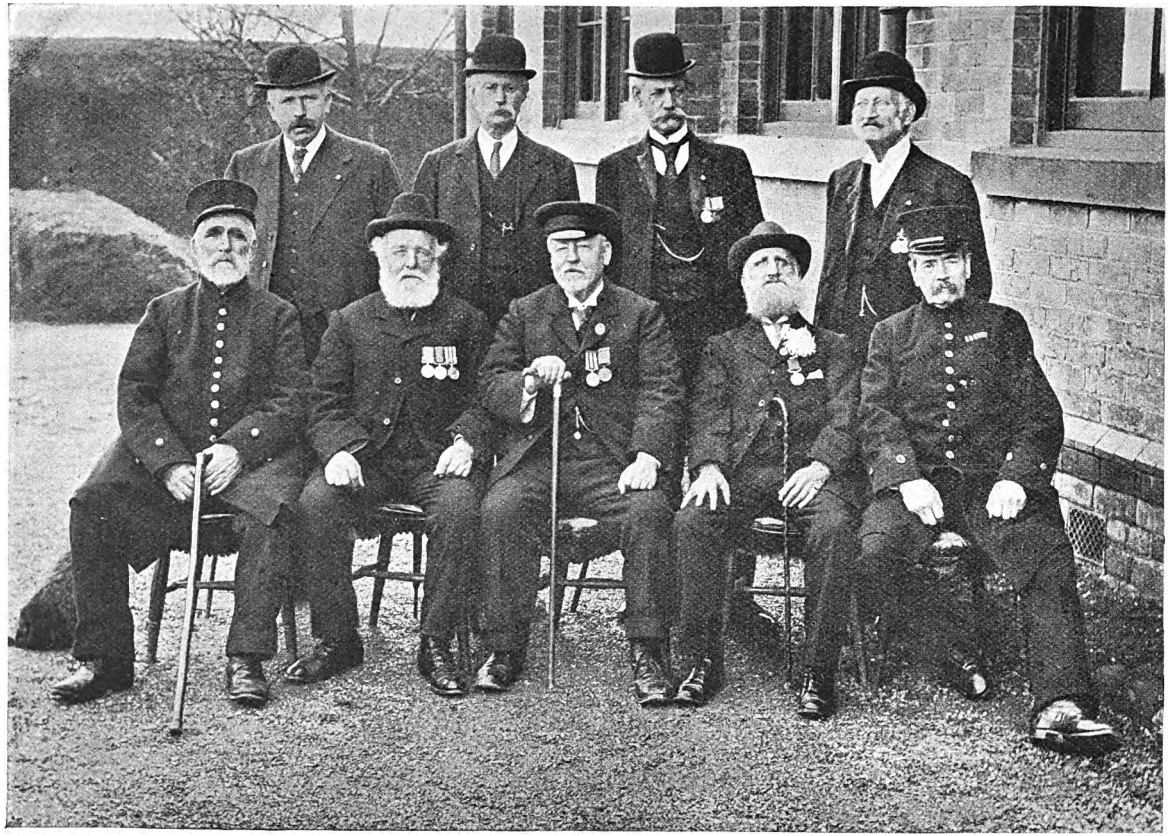
SERGT. HODGKINSON, LATE 95TH REGIMENT.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B " L

Digitized by Google



C.-Sergt. Donovan, Sergt.-Dr. Miller, Corp. Whitehead, Sergt. Hodgkinson,
Pte. Duffin, Pte. Edwards, Pte. Charles, C.-Sergt. Woolven, Pte. Higgins.
20TH OCTOBER, 1912.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

drew a bye in the first round, and were knocked out in the second round.

We again finished up third in the Notts and District Thursday League. We won 6 matches, drew 4, and lost 2.

The team scored 27 goals and 20 were scored against them.

At hockey we did better than ever before. We played 20 matches, won 16, drew 1, lost 3.

At cricket our record showed a great improvement.

We played 25 matches, of which we won 14, lost 8, and drew 3.

During April we had Mr. Hanford, the old Nottingham bowler, here for three weeks, and his coaching, combined with our new practice pitch, effected a vast improvement. In Grundy and Hoskins we possess a pair of really good bowlers.

Against the Friars we only made 76, of which Sergeant Rogers made 21, and the Friars made 92 for 3 wickets.

Boxing tournaments took place in April and November, and they produced a great many entries among the recruits. In the opinion of the gymnastic instructor, the level reached in November was decidedly higher than on any previous occasion.

The Meynell Hounds met at the barracks on March 7th.

The following are the Officers and Warrant-Officers serving at the Depot on January 1st, 1913 :—

Captain R. P. Sadler. Commanding Depot.
,, C. J. W. Hobbs.
,, W. H. Wilkin.
,, R. S. Popham, D.S.O., Adjutant 3rd Battalion.
,, J. H. Wybergh, Adjutant 4th Battalion.
,, M. K. Hodgson.
Lieutenant R. L. Sherbrooke.
,, R. B. Tower.
Major and Quartermaster F. Tyler.
Major H. S. Peeke, R.A.M.C. Medical Officer.
Sergeant-Major A. Troops, 4th Battalion.
Sergeant-Major B. Skerritt, 3rd Battalion.

W. H. W.

Digitized by Google

X

3RD BATTALION NOTES

CAPTAIN A. S. G. CATTELL, from the Reserve of Officers, was given a commission in the battalion as Captain, with effect from 25. 11. 11, vice Captain R. C. A. Palmer-Morewood.

The recruits assembled at Derby on June 15th and proceeded to Strensall for musketry. All recruits due to join were accounted for with the exception of one man. The party was under the command of Captain C. J. W. Hobbs, with Lieutenant M. P. Dilworth. There were sixty-four recruits exercised.

This party of recruits, under Lieutenant Dilworth, left Strensall on July 15th and joined the special train at Derby, which conveyed the battalion to Ross.

Captain H. Howarth and 2nd Lieutenant G. E. Venner were granted leave from training, and the following attachments were approved:—

Captain C. de M. Leathes, 5th Royal Irish Rifles.
Lieutenant E. A. Watkins, 3rd Devonshire Regiment.
Lieutenant T. H. Hudson, 4th Sherwood Foresters.
2nd Lieutenant M. Noott, 3rd East Kent Regiment.

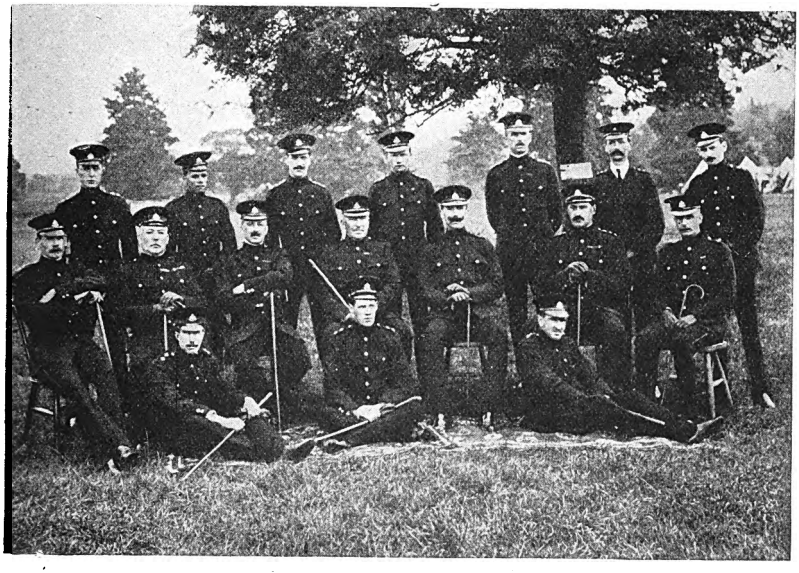
The battalion assembled on July 15th and entrained for Ross-on-Wye.

Marching in strength was—17 Officers, 1 Warrant Officer, 413 other ranks.

The weather during the whole of the training was very bad indeed, there being only five fine days during the four weeks, otherwise the training was a very good one. The camp accommodation was excellent.

Three large huts were available as Officers' Mess, Sergeants' Mess, and canteen. The rifle range was but a few yards from the camp, being separated only by the railway.

Digitized by Google



Lieuts. Watkins and Palmer, Capts. Cattell, Hodgson, Wilkin, and Leather, Lieut. Tower, Capt. Reed, Maj. Tyler, Maj. Leveson-Gower, Col. Gordon-Cumming, Maj. Heath, Capt. Popham, Maj. Wise, Lieut. Drury-Lowe, 2/Lieut. Hudson, Capt. Meares.

MACHINE-GUN SECTION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

A visit by M. Salmet, the *Daily Mail* airman, added to the interest at this splendid camp in the Wye Valley.

The sports were a great success, the form in the races shown by the young soldiers being surprising.

A Torchlight Tattoo was given and greatly enjoyed by all.

During the training, Lieutenant R. B. Tower, from 1st Battalion, exchanged with Lieutenant MacL. P. Dilworth, the latter embarking on August 3rd for India.

The following changes in officers occurred during the year :—

Captain R. P. Sadler vice Major P. Leveson-Gower, for a tour of duty.

Captain C. J. W. Hobbs posted for a tour of duty vice Captain R. T. Foster.

Lieutenant R. B. Tower vice Lieutenant MacL. P. Dilworth, exchanged.

Captain A. S. G. Cattell from Reserve of Officers appointed vice Captain R. C. A. Palmer-Morewood, resigned.

The following changes in the permanent staff took place since last training :—

Sergeant A. J. Kirby promoted Colour-Sergeant vice Bull to pension.

Sergeant F. Hollis promoted Colour-Sergeant vice Keith to pension.

Sergeants Brailsford and Johnson, from 1st Battalion, vice Hollis and Kirby, promoted.

Sergeant Dr. Jones from the Liverpool Regiment vice Sergeant Dr. Bloomfield to pension.

There was a further improvement in the battalion musketry, the following being the classification :—

	1911	1912
Marksmen	1 ..	1
1st Class Shots . . .	23 ..	51
2nd Class Shots . . .	309 ..	272
3rd Class Shots . . .	38 ..	7
Figure of Merit . . .	77·4 ..	82·2

C, or Captain W. H. Wilkin's Company, was the best shooting company, with a Figure of Merit of 89·8.

2nd Lieutenant E. H. B. Palmer won the Roberts Shield.

Digitized by Google

The following officers, in addition to four officers of other units, attended the training :—

Lieutenant-Colonel L. S. Gordon-Cumming.
Major P. L. Gower.
,, E. C. Heath.
,, H. E. D. Wise.
Captain J. P. B. Reed.
,, W. H. Wilkin.
,, J. N. Meares.
,, M. K. Hodgson.
,, A. S. G. Cattell.
Lieutenant MacL. D. Dilworth.
,, E. N. Drury-Lowe.
,, R. B. Tower.
2nd Lieutenant E. H. B. Palmer.
Captain and Adjutant R. S. Popham, D.S.O.
Major and Quartermaster F. Tyler.

Major F. Tyler's promotion was notified during the training.

The strength of the battalion on dismissal from Annual Training, August 10th, 1912 (Special Reservists only) was :—

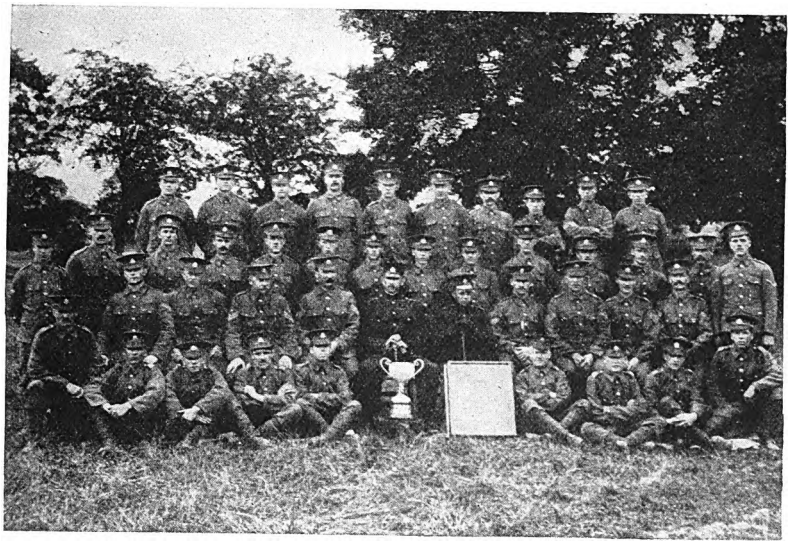
Officers	Sergeants	Corporals	Privates
10	18	11	380

Lieutenant-Colonel L. S. Gordon-Cumming, on completion of four years in the command of the battalion, retired on November 7th, 1912, and Major E. C. Heath was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel to fill the vacancy. The following officers have been appointed on probation and are attached to the 2nd Battalion :—

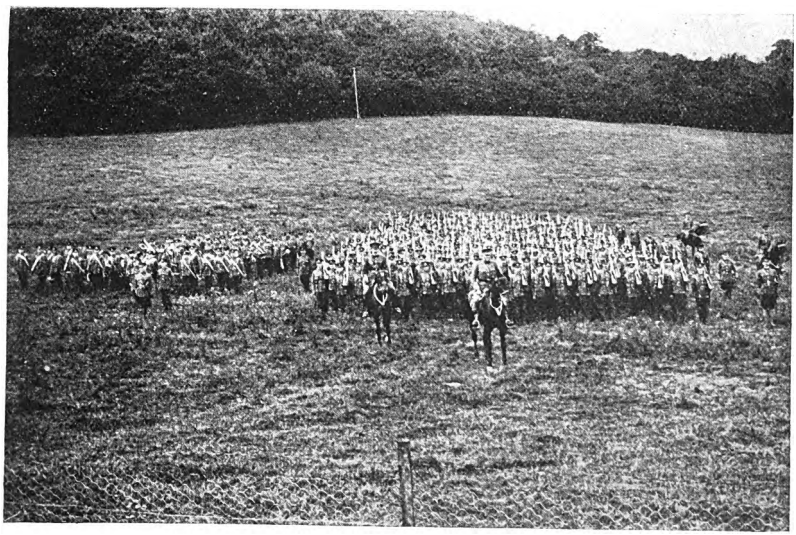
2nd Lieutenant R. G. S. May.
,, J. R. Tuckett.
,, G. C. R. Martin.
,, J. I. W. Cowgill.

The summer of 1912 will be long remembered for the insistence of its rainfall, and the floods which caused widespread damage in the Eastern Counties during August. The 3rd Battalion, while enjoying their stay at Ross, on the whole, cannot but carry away with them memories of a rain-swept camp and streams of mud amid the Herefordshire hills. The

Digitized by Google



C Co., CAPT. WILKIN, BEST SHOOTING COMPANY.
WINNERS OF LORD ROBERTS' CUP.



3RD BATTALION ON ROSS RANGE.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R • '' L

Digitized by Google

battalion which followed us, the 3rd North Staffs. Regiment, who curiously enough relieved us at Manchester during the embodiment of 1900, were in still sorrier plight, having to move their lines twice or more during the training. The camp at Ross has many advantages; it is close to the town and railway station, practically on the ranges, with golf-links at one's door; the distance from the manœuvre area—about seven miles—detracts from its otherwise excellent situation.

The first incident of interest centred round M. Salmet, the *Daily Mail* airman, who after being anxiously awaited by large crowds, eventually turned up twenty-four hours late. He was accorded an enthusiastic welcome and gave a pretty exhibition of flying.

Musketry loomed large during the training, and as considerable time was spent on preliminary drill, the natural result was that the shooting average of the battalion was a good deal higher than last year, being 82·2 as against 77·4. The latter part of the training was devoted to field training, and we finished up with a day on the manœuvre area, from which everyone returned drenched to the skin.

Notwithstanding the wretched conditions of camp life, the men were extraordinarily cheerful, and took everything as part of the day's work without a grumble.

The sports were held on one of the only fine days, and included two new events: one the Ross boat race, in which teams of Sergeants, nominated by a lady, rowed a scaffold pole with considerable agility round an intricate course. This event emanated from the fertile brain of Captain Hodgson, who kindly presented the prizes for it. The second novelty was an obstacle race—down a hill, over jumps, under tarpaulins, over greasy boards, and finally through barrels near the winning post; this attracted a large number of entries. The prizes were given away by Mrs. Heath. The sports were attended by many friends from Ross and the neighbourhood. A Torch-light Tattoo, arranged by Sergeant-Major Skerritt, was voted a great success, as was a concert given by the Sergeants, and which most of the officers attended. Colonel Wallerstein inspected the battalion, which gave a good account of itself. Everyone was sorry that this was the last occasion on which he would inspect us officially, his appointment terminating at Christmas.

Digitized by Google

It was with great regret that we parted this year from our commanding officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon-Cumming, and all ranks will wish him long life and happiness on his retirement. He is succeeded by Major Heath, to whom we extend a cordial welcome.

Cricket and tennis, when the weather permitted, took up a deal of our spare time. Everyone was most kind, and invitations were showered upon us. The regiment took on Ross at cricket, and notwithstanding part of the outfield was ankle deep in water, had a most sporting game, which resulted in the defeat of Ross. Major Leveson-Gower and Captain Hodgson during their partnership put on 100 runs, and helped to make their side safe. Some good bowling by Major Leveson-Gower and Private Hoskins, when Ross were beginning to look dangerous, turned the tide of fortune, and we won by the comfortable margin of about 30 runs.

There were several changes in the staff, and during the training Colour-Sergeant Keith took his pension. The new Sergeant Drummer had plenty of good material from which to form a band; we were greatly helped by the kindness of Lieutenant-Colonel Roy and officers of the 2nd Battalion, who lent both men and music.

H. E. D. W.

Digitized by Google

XI

4TH BATTALION NOTES

THE annual training of the battalion for 1912 was carried out at Strensall Camp, Yorks. The battalion assembled at Newark on July 1st and proceeded to Strensall by special train, and arrived in camp about 6 p.m. The camp was pitched by the Recruits Musketry party, who were already in camp.

The first four days of training were devoted to preliminary musketry, and the battalion commenced to fire the annual course on the 5th, and completed on July 12th.

The weather conditions were favourable, though windy and wet on one day.

The results of the musketry this year fell nearly 6 points below that of last year, the battalion average for 1912 being 88·2, the difference undoubtedly being accounted for by the marking of practice 11.

E Company won the Battalion Shooting Shield with an average of 96·1.

Colour-Sergeant Cobb was the best shot in the battalion with a total score of 151 points, and was granted the laurels as best shot amongst the Sergeants. Private Burton, G Company, was the best amongst the rank and file with a total score of 141 points.

The battalion's classification was as follows :—

Marksmen	6
1st Class Shots	89
2nd Class Shots	235
3rd Class Shots	5

Company Training

Company training followed musketry, which was succeeded by battalion training.

Digitized by Google

The annual inspection took place on July 24th, the battalion being formed up in quarter column and inspected by Colonel F. E. Wallerstein, Commanding No. 6 District.

In the afternoon a tactical scheme was carried out, which was curtailed by rain.

On July 25th the Regimental Sports were held and proved a great success, the whole of the following programme being carried out, and at the conclusion the prizes were distributed by Lieutenant-Colonel G. A. E. Wilkinson, who formerly commanded the battalion.

Programme of Sports, Training 1912

1. *Wheelbarrow Race.*—1st, Privates Etches and Marriott; 2nd, Privates Clay and Jones; 3rd, Privates Dunn and Allen.

2. *Sack Race.*—1st, Private Wallace; 2nd, Private Foster; 3rd, Private Hind.

3. *¼-Mile.*—1st, Private Mersham; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Wesson; 3rd, Private Richardson.

4. *Bun and Treacle Race.*—1st, Private Gunn; 2nd, Private Selby; 3rd, Privates Jones and Lee (tie).

5. *Veterans' Race.*—1st, Corporal Wesson; 2nd, Sergeant Perkins; 3rd, Private Dunn.

6. 100-*Yards Flat.*—1st, Lance-Corporal Wesson; 2nd, Private Richardson; 3rd, Private Jones.

7. *Boot Race.*—1st, Private Smith; 2nd, Private Mosley; 3rd, Sergeant Johnson.

8. *Sergeants' Race* (*S.R.*).—1st, Sergeant Miller; 2nd, Sergeant Mellors; 3rd, Sergeant Hancock.

9. *Relay Race.*—1st, D Company; 2nd, E Company.

10. *Sergeants' Race* (*Reg. Est.*).—1st, Q.M.S. Bedford; 2nd, Colour-Sergeant Foulds; 3rd, Colour-Sergeant Brompton.

11. *Tug-of-War* (*Final*).—1st, G Company; 2nd, F Company.

12. *Football Final* (6 *a side*).—1st, G Company; 2nd, D Company.

13. *Picquet Race.*—1st, Private Wynne; 2nd, Private Briley; 3rd, Private Reeve.

Digitized by Google

On July 26th the camp was handed over to the 7th Battalion West Riding Regiment, and the battalion entrained at 12.30 p.m. on the night of the 26th–27th, and arrived at Newark at 5.30 a.m. on the morning of the 27th, and was dismissed.

The following officers were present at annual training :—

Lieutenant-Colonel C. Didham, Commanding.
Captain G. L. Anson.
,, F. G. Waddington.
Lieutenant T. H. Hudson.
2nd Lieutenant P. H. Munro-Faure.
Captain and Adjutant J. H. Wybergh.
Lieutenant and Quartermaster A. Ewin.

Also the following attached officers :—

Captain G. H. Jenkins, 4th Battalion the King's Regiment.
Captain A. T. Earle, 4th Battalion the King's Regiment.
,, F. C. Newbold, 5th Sherwood Foresters.
,, B. H. Checkland ,, ,,
Lieutenant L. S. King, 4th Battalion Royal Munster Fusiliers.
Lieutenant B. W. Macpherson, 4th Battalion King's Regiment.
Lieutenant S. C. Dickinson, 3rd Somerset Light Infantry.

Lieutenant H. O. C. Chipp was granted leave from the training.

Visitors

During the training the battalion was visited by Lieutenant-Colonel G. A. E. Wilkinson and Major W. G. Johnson.

Recruits' Musketry

The recruits with over three months' service, sixty-six in number, proceeded to Strensall on June 1st for Recruits' Musketry, under command of the Adjutant, Captain J. H. Wybergh, and were accommodated in tents, F lines.

The recruits from their homes assembled at Newark. The average of the Recruits' Musketry was 67, which is 3 points better than last year.

Digitized by Google

Promotions and Appointments

2nd Lieutenant T. H. Hudson promoted Lieutenant, dated 7.12.11.

2nd Lieutenant P. H. Munro-Faure appointed 2nd Lieutenant on probation, dated 27.1.1912, and confirmed in his rank dated *London Gazette*, 3.7.1912.

Postings

Captain W. H. Beverley transferred from the 3rd Battalion Essex Regiment, and to be Major and remain seconded, dated 30.11.1911.

Major F. Graham, late Unattached List, to be Major, dated 12.9.12.

Sergeant W. Knight, posted from 2nd Battalion 19.5.1912, to complete Regular Establishment vice Sergeant Buckley to pension.

Resignations and Discharges

Lieutenant H. C. Cain resigned his commission, dated 4.7.1912.

Lieutenant T. J. Sheild resigned his commission on account of ill-health, dated 4.7.1912.

Lieutenant R. M. Blackwood resigned his commission, dated 27.7.1912.

Lieutenant H. O. C. Chipp resigned his commission, dated 2.11.1912.

Sergeant J. Buckley, discharged to pension, after eighteen years' service, on the 18.5.1912.

Extension of Command

Lieutenant-Colonel C. Didham has been granted an extension of command of the battalion for one year from 3.1.1913.

J. H. W.

Digitized by Google

XII

6TH BATTALION NOTES

THE outstanding feature of the year has been the change of command. On May 17th, Lieut.-Colonel G. M. Jackson was retired on the completion of his extended term in command, and Major J. M. Clayton was promoted Lieut.-Colonel.

Lieut.-Colonel Jackson took the battalion over from Colonel H. Brooke-Taylor in May, 1904, and we owe much to his unbounded energy and public spirit. Under him the transfer to the Territorial Force was successfully negotiated, and it was not a simple matter to reduce thirteen companies to eight with due regard to regimental traditions and the conflicting interests of localities. It was, however, well done, and the battalion never looked back; for the last three years of Colonel Jackson's command the ranks were always full, and candidates were waiting for commissions.

Shortly after his retirement he was appointed to the Territorial Force Reserve, and it is a pleasure to think that his interest in the battalion will be maintained.

Lieut.-Colonel John Morton Clayton was gazetted 2nd Lieut. in the 2nd Vol. Battalion, on April 4th, 1891, became Lieutenant February 4th, 1893, Captain June 10th, 1896, and Major June 11th, 1904. For eight years he commanded A Company at Chesterfield. He has several times been Mayor of Chesterfield, is a magistrate, and has played cricket for the county. He does much climbing, both at home and in Switzerland.

Early in the year, Lieut.-Colonel Clayton and Majors Robinson (retired) and Hall were granted the Territorial Decoration.

Musketry training still presents many difficulties, but during 1912 local miniature ranges have been greatly im-

Digitized by Google

proved, and it is to practice on these that we must chiefly look for the improvement in the control and direction of fire that is so much required. In the standard test, 243 recruits qualified, and 137 failed to attain the standard, but were returned as qualified under the T.F. Regulations. 423 trained men qualified and 107 failed. In addition, 22 fired Part III of the Regular Soldier's Course, 7 of whom qualified as marksmen.

Colour-Sergeant Barker, D Company, was sixteenth in Queen Mary's Competition at Bisley with 141 points. A ceremonial parade of B, C, D, and H Companies, with the Colours, band, and drums, took place at Bakewell on July 6th, and attracted considerable local interest.

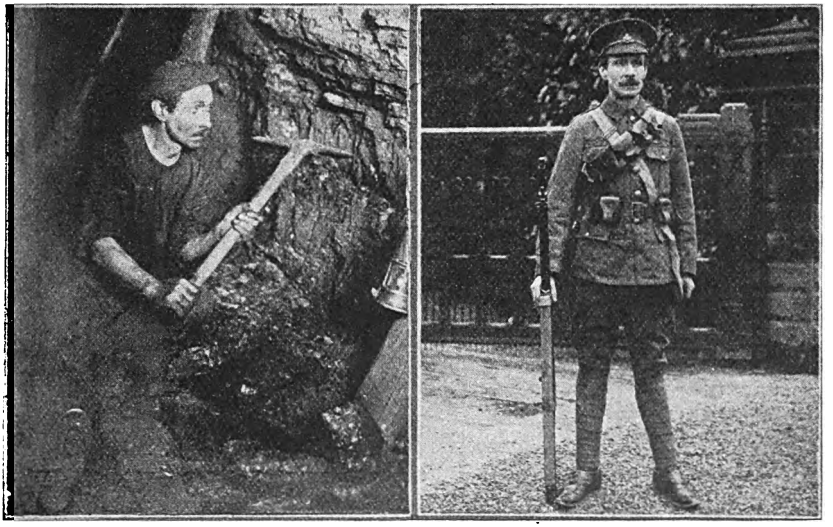
The annual training in camp of the North Midland Division took place in the neighbourhood of Aberystwyth from August 4th to 18th, under the command of Major-General H. I. W. Hamilton, C.B., D.S.O. All the units of the Division were present, except the Northamptonshire Yeomanry and the 2nd and 4th Brigades of Artillery.

The three camps were in separate valleys converging on Aberystwyth. At Llanfarian, the Notts and Derby Brigade with A.S.C. and 1st Field Ambulance, under Colonel C. T. Shipley; at Lovesgrove, Divisional Head-quarters, and the Lincoln and Leicester Brigade with the 1st North Midland Brigade R.A., A.S.C., and 2nd Field Ambulance, under Colonel Carthew-Yorstoun; and at Bow Street the Staffordshire Brigade with the 3rd N.M. Brigade R.A., the Heavy Battery R.E., A.S.C., and 3rd Field Ambulance, under Colonel A. J. Chapman.

Our camp was beautifully situated, and but for the weather would have been ideal; but unfortunately the subsoil was bad, and towards the end of camp mud predominated, although the 5th and 6th Battalions were much better off than their comrades of the 7th and 8th. Training for the most part took place on a moor above the camp, which was diversified in character and very suitable. This was varied by an occasional march to more distant ground, and on Saturday, August 10th, by Divisional operations against the 18th Brigade, which was encamped under Brigadier-General Congreve, V.C., near the famous Devil's Bridge. The Division advanced on two roads on either side of a ridge, the Notts and

Digitized by Google

MOUNTED OFFICERS, 6TH BATTALION.



A PRIVATE, G Co., 6TH BATTALION.

EARNING HIS BREAD. SERVING HIS COUNTRY.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R • " L

Digitized by Google

Derby Brigade and 2nd Brigade R.A. being on the right, under Colonel Shipley. After a march of nine or ten miles, the advanced guard came into touch with the enemy's advanced troops, and the 5th and 6th Battalions were deployed for attack, half of each battalion finding the firing line and supports. The attack was pushed rapidly forward, although, owing to some mishap, it was not fully supported by the Artillery Brigade, and a counter attack was delivered by the enemy on the left flank of the 6th Battalion. This was, however, repulsed by a half battalion of the 8th from the reserve, and shortly after the " Cease fire " sounded. The whole Division then formed up in column of route and marched past Lieut.-General Sir Herbert Plumer, K.C.B., the G.O.C.-in-Chief, with whom was *The Times* correspondent, Colonel à Court Repington. According to *The Times* of August 12th, the spectators were well satisfied with the marching and physique of the Division, and certainly for men not in training an eighteen to twenty mile march, with an additional fight over rough mountain country, was a fair test.

Although the weather was so generally bad in August, Wales seemed to get less than its usual share, for it was not until the Thursday of the second week that any parade was stopped by rain. Twenty-two officers and 707 N.C.O.'s and men were present for fifteen days, 2 officers and 231 N.C.O.'s and men for eight days; 5 officers and 30 men were absent with leave, and 12 men without leave.

A feature of camp was the strength of the 8th Battalion. This has for many years been the weakest in numbers of the brigade, and it was a great pleasure to see how the strenuous efforts of Colonel Foljambe and his officers had been crowned with success. We were sorry to hear that it was to be his last camp with the brigade, for both he and Colonel Mellish (who also retires) seem to have belonged to the Force for a period " whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary," and they have always identified themselves with its interests.

In September Lieut.-Colonel Jackson was entertained by the officers to dinner at the Midland Hotel, Derby. A good muster included Lieut.-Colonels Mosley and Brewill, Major C. J. Huskinson, and Captain Hume. Before dinner a photograph was taken of the five past and present Commanding Officers of the battalion, a list which, extending from 1867, is

Digitized by Google

surely unique, and includes Colonels Cavendish, A.D.C., Hall, and Brooke-Taylor, besides Colonels Jackson and Clayton.

Colonel Jackson's health was proposed by Colonel Clayton and drunk with great enthusiasm. In replying, he charged his successor with the duty of maintaining the credit of the battalion, and declared that he would always be ready to forward its interests in any way in his power. We hope that before long we may chronicle the appointment of his son to the battalion.

On October 12th an Inter-Company Competition was held at Edale for the Battalion Challenge Shield. Each company team consisted of 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 14 other ranks, and had to march from Hope Railway Station, a distance of $6\frac{3}{4}$ miles, and then advance up the range firing at targets as exposed. Six companies competed, and the Shield was won by C, Captain E. H. Heathcote's, Company, the previous holders, who were a very good first, the second prize being divided between A, Captain A. J. Hopkin's, and B, Captain H. Welch's, Companies. The Shield and prizes were afterwards presented by the Commanding Officer.

In October, 2nd Lieutenant F. B. Robinson was attached for instruction to the 2nd Battalion at Plymouth, and later 2nd Lieutenants J. H. M. Humble and E. M. Brooke-Taylor went to the 2nd Northumberland Fusiliers at Sheffield. Several N.C.O.'s have also been attached, to their great advantage, and Colour-Sergeant Barker, D Company, attended the School of Musketry at Hythe.

On November 1st, 1912, the strength of the battalion was: officers 31, other ranks 962, the establishment being 28 and 986 respectively. 26 officers and 723 other ranks have accepted liability for Imperial Service abroad. In addition to the establishment, there are with the battalion: 1 Adjutant, 8 Sergeant-Instructors, 2 Medical Officers, 2 Chaplains, and 2 officers and 29 other ranks Territorial Force Reserve.

During the year Captain and Hon. Major E. Hall has been promoted to Major; Lieutenants R. Saxby, B. H. Winder, and C. H. Heathcote to Captain; and 2nd Lieutenants B. Darbyshire, C. B. Johnson, and J. H. M. Humble to Lieutenant. Captain E. H. Heathcote (a former officer) has been transferred from the Unattached List, and Lieutenant F. M. Dick

Digitized by Google

from the 5th Battalion York and Lancaster Regiment. W. T. Marshall and J. Tolson have been gazetted 2nd Lieutenants. Captain C. H. Heathcote has gone to the Unattached List, and Lieutenant E. B. Johnson has resigned his commission.

The command of H Company has been taken over by Captain R. Saxby from Major Hall, and that of C Company by Captain E. H. Heathcote from Captain Langford.

There have been few changes in the non-commissioned ranks, and the only change in the permanent staff has been the return to the 2nd Battalion of No. 5169 Sergeant Instructor L. Turner, and the posting for a tour of duty in his place of No. 9153 Sergeant J. Hardy.

The following N.C.O.'s and men have been awarded the Territorial Force Efficiency Medal :—

A Company—247 Lance-Corporal G. Bennett, 102 Lance-Corporal R. Broomhead, 715 Private A. Renshaw, 519 Private E. Skeemar, 280 Sergeant J. H. Platts, 202 Corporal J. Clark, 573 Corporal W. E. Furness.

B Company—401 Corporal J. A. Waterhouse, 394 Lance-Corporal G. H. Waterhouse.

C Company—226 Corporal J. Tetlow.

E Company—38 Sergeant D. R. Marsden, 186 Private W. Else, 452 Private T. Milward, 671 Private G. Goodwin.

F Company—426 Sergeant J. Gross, 429 Lance-Sergeant L. Jones, 583 Private H. Hall.

G Company—46 Private G. Else.

H Company—314 Private F. Hulse.

G. D. G.

Digitized by Google

XIII

7TH BATTALION NOTES

IN Battalion Orders dated January 12th, the battalion was congratulated on having for the first time since the inauguration of the Territorial Force reached the full establishment as laid down in the Regulations of the Territorial Force, i.e. 1013 all ranks.

The increase of strength during the year 1912 was :—

	Officers.	Other ranks.
Recruits enlisted for the first time	2	198
Men enlisted having previous service	—	13
Transfers from other units	—	4
Total	2	215
Decrease during the same period :—		
Discharged on termination of engagement	—	82
Discharged on joining Royal Navy and Marines	—	4
Discharged on joining Regular Army	—	9
Discharged on joining Special Reserve	—	11
Transfer to other units	—	7
Discharged for other causes	1*	86
Total	1	199

* 2nd Lieutenant K. Y. McCraith seconded.

The Prize Distribution

The fatuity of suffragist interruptions was never better exemplified than at the Annual Prize Distribution of the Robin Hoods, held in the Nottingham Albert Hall on Friday evening, January 19th, 1912. Ten women had to be forcibly ejected from the Hall, but if the leaders of the movement thought

Digitized by Google

that these interruptions would in any way annoy Lord Haldane, the Secretary for War, who distributed the prizes, they must have been utterly chagrined at the nonchalance with which he regarded them, and at the good-humoured way in which he pursued the even tenor of his speech.

The chair was occupied by Colonel C. W. Birkin, commanding the battalion, and those on the platform included, in addition to Lord Haldane, the Mayor (Councillor E. Mellor), the Mayoress, the Sheriff (Councillor J. Pycroft), Lord Henry Bentinck, M.P., Major-General H. I. W. Hamilton (commanding the North Midland Division), Mrs. C. W. Birkin, Lady Boot, Bishop Brindle, D.S.O., Colonel Sir L. Rolleston (commanding Notts and Derby Mounted Brigade), Colonel C. T. Shipley (commanding Notts and Derby Infantry Brigade), Colonel C. W. Trotter, Colonel F. E. Seely, Colonel R. L. Birkin, D.S.O., Colonel G. S. Foljambe, Colonel H. Mellish, Colonel A. W. Brewill, Major Morris (Brigade Major), Captain C. C. Parkinson, Captain and Adjutant H. Wakefield, and many others.

Colonel Birkin, before reading a letter of apology for absence from the Duke of Portland, the President of the Notts Territorial Force Association, referred to the great interest which His Grace took in the movement, and contrasted it with the attitude of the Urban Council of Sheringham. The Duke was quite willing to have Territorials in Welbeck Park whenever the authorities sanctioned it, not being afraid of having 1000 Territorials within half a mile of the Abbey. (Loud applause.) After reading apologies from Lord Belper and Colonel Sir Charles Seely, the chairman proceeded to give a short account of the doings of the battalion during the past season. The battalion to-day had a strength of 1036. (Applause.) When the Territorial Force was formed they had somewhere between 500 and 600, so the increase was a matter for congratulation. At the same time, there was no reason why, in a town like Nottingham, they should have any difficulty in keeping the battalion up to strength. Employers and corporate bodies in the town were certainly helping in an admirable way, and the Government of the country should be grateful to them for it. Unfortunately, there were a few cases to the contrary, but they were, he was glad to say, only a few.

Digitized by Google

He was pleased to see that their musketry had improved very much since last year. The number of recruits who qualified this year was 74 per cent, against 49 per cent last year. (Applause.) Trained men who qualified were 93 per cent, against 69 per cent last year. (Applause.) He attributed this improvement to several causes. One was the greater familiarity of the men with the course and the targets. The thirty yards range at Trent had also helped them very much to give recruits a groundwork in shooting. This year they welcomed the new Adjutant, Captain Wakefield, and from what he had seen of him, he was sure that Captain Wakefield would prove a worthy successor to Captain Parkinson. In the battalion there was a general keenness to become efficient, and to keep up the reputation which the battalion had always enjoyed of being a credit to the city to which it belonged. In conclusion, Colonel Birkin said how gratified they all were at the presence of Lord Haldane. (Applause.) Lord Haldane was the author of the Territorial Force, and whatever else might be said about the scheme, Territorials themselves knew that it was vastly superior to anything they previously had. (Applause.) They were an organised body under efficient general officers, and if other divisions and brigades were as well served by their general officers and staff as the North Midland, they certainly had no cause to complain that they were not well looked after. (Applause.)

The Women Intervene

Lord Haldane, who was received with considerable enthusiasm, remarked that the task of a War Minister in a British Government was not exactly what was called a soft thing (laughter), but there were times when it had its rewards. One such time was when the holder of the office came down on an occasion of this character and heard of its child such a record as Colonel Birkin had read out.

At this point a suffragist in the body of the hall rose and sought to address the War Minister, but was promptly ejected.

Colonel Birkin suggested that the best method of dealing with such ladies was to take no notice, because they were only out for notoriety.

Digitized by Google

Lord Haldane humorously observed that he was not sure he agreed with Colonel Birkin. The presence of those people was only an illustration of an old truth that the ladies never could resist the military. (Laughter and applause.) It was a pleasure, the speaker proceeded, to visit Nottingham and find a battalion of the Territorial Force that had its difficulties when the new order of things came into existence and yet surmounted them with such success. (Applause.) He did not fail to realise the amount of work Colonel Birkin, his Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers must have put into the attainment of that result.

After a further interruption by a lady, who was speedily removed, Colonel Birkin asked any other ladies of the same persuasion who were present to keep quiet. He could not conceive that at a patriotic gathering they could possibly further their cause by making nuisances of themselves. (Applause.)

Lord Haldane said he began to realise that he was a distinct personality, and ventured to whisper an appeal to the ladies who were attracted by his presence to keep their feelings to themselves. (Loud laughter and applause.) Such a battalion as that in Nottingham, he proceeded, could only maintain its position because of the spirit, not only in the hall, but amongst the people where it lived. That was the great truth about the Territorial Force. He was not disturbed by the gloomy predictions about reduction of numbers. It was quite true men might leave the force. They might all leave, or they might stay, but whether the Territorials remained or not depended upon the spirit which animated the nation. If the nation was in earnest about the business they would get their numbers easily. They could be obtained three times over if the nation desired.

Two more ladies were hurried into the street, Lord Haldane remarking that if there were any more of the same mind present, he might explain at once that he was steeled against temptation. (Loud laughter.) Whatever success Eve might have had with Adam, the ladies would have none with him in extracting any opinion on a great and vexed question. (Renewed laughter.) Continuing, he said emphatically that the success or failure of the Territorial Force depended upon whether or no the country was in earnest about organising

Digitized by Google

its citizens for home defence. If it was not in earnest, no power could fill up the ranks of the Territorials—not even an Act of Parliament.

War's Two Sides

In this country people always looked a little critically on a new thing, and there had been a great deal of critical looking at the Territorial Force. That was quite right, but by degrees, he thought, the Territorial Force was becoming more and more of an institution. In Nottingham there was a great deal of the military spirit, and the strength of the battalion showed what could be done with the Territorial Force in the hands of a competent commander. (Applause.) The spirit which animated the city of Nottingham was the spirit that made man take upon himself the defence of his country and the wish to fight, if need be, for the defence of the Empire. War was a terrible grief. No one knew better than the man who, even if he was a civilian, had to be making preparations for it. But war had another side. It lifted men above their own narrow selfishness and braced them to a high conception of duty. His friend, Bishop Brindle, who had been with soldiers in the hour of great peril, and had been in great peril himself, knew better than any man how men could be lifted up right above their conception of anything that pertained to themselves and their small individualities, and permeated by the sense of their duty to their country. It was that forgetting of self which carried a man on against great odds up the storm-swept slope, it might be to death. It was on that large conception of duty that the whole appeal they were making for the Territorial Force rested. They appealed to men to forget all minor considerations and to think of the duty they owed to the nation whose sons they were.

The Basis of the Appeal

Such appeals were made, and not made in vain, in the name of religion and the name of citizenship. Men and women gave up their time to do service for the community to which they belonged, in the churches and schools, in kindly acts towards their less fortunate neighbours, in public life, in municipal life, and other spheres. They appealed to the

Digitized by Google

7TH BATTALION STAFF AND N.C. OFFICERS.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

people to put matters of defence on the same high level, which had proved to be the true level in these cases. It was a great delusion to think people were animated by selfish motives. They were all apt to take too low a view of human nature. He believed in taking a high view. (Applause.) There was no one who had not got a spark of the divine in him, and it was the divine spark which lifted him above himself. That higher view of things was the foundation of all that was great in the world, and that was the basis of the appeal they were making. They made it not only to those who joined, but to the whole country, to the men and women who recognised the sacrifice, and encouraged men to come forward because it was a sacrifice worth making. Any man who volunteered for the service of his country was a man who showed himself willing to take the greatest risk he could take —the risk of his own life. Their appeal was no different from what the State had made to the citizens in half a dozen other departments of public life, an appeal to which a great nation, permeated by the high sense of the position it held among the nations of the world, would never fail to respond. (Applause.)

To Resist Invasion

The greatest obligation of the State was to make the force as complete a reality as it could. After describing the machinery that had been employed to bring the Territorial Force up to the pattern of the regular army, he said that the main scheme of home defence was a very simple one. There was a great coast line which was subject to raids, and every bit of it had to be surveyed and studied. First of all, what were called the third battalions were told off to defend the coast line, and these battalions in war time would consist of surplus reservists and regular soldiers, and a certain number of special reservists. These would be stationed in places that required special defence, and would form what he called the fixed defences. Besides these were the regular garrison, artillery and engineers, and there were Territorial garrison artillery in the points which were most liable to attack. Advancing on the fixed defences would be the mobile troops of the Territorial Force, and ten divisions and eleven mounted brigades were told off for the coast line. Then there was a

Digitized by Google

central force, the purpose of which was to reinforce the coast-line defences at any point at which they were wanted. This was the broad outline of the scheme, and the whole organisation was directed to enable the Territorial Force to realise that scheme. It was so vital to the nation to be sure of being able to resist invasion that we should be greatly wanting in duty if we did not surround ourselves with the double line of defence which the co-operation of military and naval forces gave (applause), and that was the great part that the Territorial Force played. Rome was not built in a day, and the Territorial Force would not grow up in a day. It would want the work of more Governments than one, and it might take a generation before it became what they hoped to see it. The force might change in some features, but he hoped the broad foundations would remain what they were to-day. When the time came for him to hand it over, he hoped that his successor would look upon it, as he had tried to, as being apart from considerations of political strife. He had received splendid support from the other side of politics, and he hoped to give them his support when the time came to carry the work on. The ideal to be aimed at was that the Territorial Force should become a national institution, just as our churches and schools were national institutions. (Applause.)

Major-General Hamilton emphasised the importance of a high standard of military shooting. The open ranges in the North Midland Division were, unfortunately, rather inaccessible, with few exceptions, and the climatic conditions precluded their use for about six months each year. Valuable work could be accomplished with the miniature ranges, and by encouraging young men to use the drill halls. The Territorial Force would benefit considerably if the ladies could be prevailed upon to exercise an influence in promoting the interests of the movement. (Applause.)

The Mayor of Nottingham proposed a vote of thanks to Lord Haldane, and referred to Nottingham's early interest in the volunteer movement.

Colonel Mellish seconded the resolution, and spoke of the progress of the movement in the county.

The vote having been heartily accorded, Lord Haldane replied.

A pleasant feature of the proceedings was the musical

Digitized by Google

programme, solos being rendered by Miss Lilian Clayton and Mr. W. Howie, and selections by the band of the regiment (under Bandmaster A. Pounder).

On January 22nd were laid to rest in the Nottingham General Cemetery the remains of Colour-Sergeant James W. Hartshorn, who served for twenty-seven years in the 59th Regiment. He saw service in the Afghan War, being awarded the Afghan Medal, and was mentioned in despatches for conspicuous bravery. Hartshorn was for many years Colour-Sergeant Instructor of the old 1st Notts (Robin Hood) Volunteer Battalion, and retired in 1901.

On February 7th a Whist Drive and Dance, organised by the Non-Commissioned Officers of the battalion, was held at the Victoria Large Hall. The whist drive commenced at seven o'clock, and over 500 players contested for the fourteen prizes which were afterwards presented byColonel C.W.Birkin, the Officer Commanding, who was supported by numerous officers of the battalion. A delightful programme of music was provided by the regimental band. The stewards of the whist drive were superintended by Quartermaster-Sergeant E. Skinner, the M.C. was Quartermaster-Sergeant H. J. Briscoe, and the dance M.C.'s Colour-Sergeant E. C. Lord, Colour-Sergeant J. W. Hall, and ten other members of the Committee. The Yeomanry, the Royal Horse Artillery, and the Royal Army Medical Corps were numerously represented, and at the close the function was voted a huge success.

Non-Commissioned Officers' Club

At the annual meeting of the Non-Commissioned Officers' Club, held in January, another successful year was reported. Quartermaster-Sergeant E. Skinner was re-elected president, Sergeant H. Langham vice-president, Colour-Sergeant T. C. Millington (R) hon. treasurer, and Corporal W. Kirby (R) hon. secretary.

Opening of the New Head-quarters

On February 21st the Territorial units raised in Nottingham had, for the first time, suitable head-quarters. On a commanding site on the Derby Road, within seven minutes of the heart of the city, the Army Council have erected an

Digitized by Google

imposing block of buildings (an illustration of which appeared in the 1912 "Annual") covering about one acre of land and comprising two drill halls, miniature range, lecture rooms, administrative offices, and storage room for guns, wagons, and equipment.

General Sir John French, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., A.D.C., Inspector-General of the Forces, readily responded to the Duke of Portland's invitation to perform the opening ceremony.

Preparations had been made for an impressive ceremonial and an interesting military display, but, unfortunately, rain descended persistently, and the proceedings had to be curtailed and were shorn of much of their picturesqueness by reason of the fact that the troops were compelled to parade in their overcoats. Detachments were present from the Notts Royal Horse Artillery, Sherwood Rangers, South Notts Hussars, Robin Hoods, 8th Battalion Notts and Derby Regiment, Army Service Corps, and Mounted Brigade Field Ambulance, whilst the National (Veteran) Reserve of the county made their first parade, and representatives of the Welbeck and Notts Voluntary Aid Detachments of the Red Cross Society also attended. There was a numerous gathering of the general public, and the route was lined by troops. The guard of honour was formed of the Robin Hoods and the 8th Battalion, the latter being accompanied by their Colour detachments and band. The members of the National Reserve were drawn up on either side of the road below the building.

General French was received by the Duke of Portland, the president of the County Territorial Association, who wore his uniform as Lord-Lieutenant, the Mayor of Nottingham, and a number of officers. Sir John was presented with a silver-gilt key, with which he unlocked the gates of the building, and then proceeded upon a tour of inspection. Some 200 guests and the troops entered the hall in the meantime, and upon the famous General's arrival a general salute was sounded.

His Grace the Duke of Portland presided at the opening ceremony, and was supported on the platform by General Sir John French, the Mayor of Nottingham (Councillor E. Mellor), Colonel Lord Brooke, A.D.C., Colonel Lord Galway, Colonel R. N. R. Reade (Brigadier-General in charge of

Digitized by Google

administration Northern Command), Major-General Hamilton (commanding North Midland Division), Colonel Sir Lancelot Rolleston (commanding the Notts and Derby Mounted Brigade), Colonel C. T. Shipley (commanding the Notts and Derby Infantry Brigade), Lieut.-Colonel H. Mellish (chairman of the County Territorial Association), Major E. G. G. T. Baines (secretary), Lieut.-Colonel J. F. Laycock, Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Seely, Lieut.-Colonel C. W. Trotter, Colonel W. F. Story, Lieut.-Colonel C. W. Birkin, Lieut.-Colonel G. F. Foljambe, Major Ward, Major G. T. Williams, Sir J. T. McCraith (vice-chairman of the County Territorial Association), and Ald. F. R. Radford.

There was a large assembly of county people, representative public men, employers of labour, and others who are in sympathy with the Territorial movement, including several officers on the retired list.

Proud Position

The Duke of Portland extended a cordial welcome to Sir John French, and assured him how grateful they all were that the General was able to open the new head-quarters. They fully realised the brilliant services which he had rendered to the Empire, and the magnificent work which he had done for the Army in general. (Applause.) Sir John French had not only served his country with great distinction and determination in time of war, but he was now serving, as Inspector-General on the Army Council in time of peace, and he trusted that by his good advice the army would be fit to meet any emergency in the future. That was not the time or place to discuss the Territorial Force in general, but, fortunately, in Nottingham and the county they could regard their Territorial units with unmixed feelings of admiration and pride. (Applause.) It was most satisfactory to know that the 7th Battalion Notts and Derby Regiment—the famous Robin Hoods—under the command of Colonel Birkin, were practically complete, whilst the Royal Horse Artillery Battery under Colonel Laycock was in the same excellent condition. That spoke volumes for the energy and for the ability of both those gallant officers, and for the keenness of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men who so readily gave their assistance. The other units in the

Digitized by Google

association in point of numbers compared favourably with most other Territorial regiments, and he was certain that no pains were spared, or would be spared in the future, to keep them up to their strength. He believed they could rely upon the public spirit of the men of Nottingham and the county to see that the requisite number of recruits were forthcoming for that purpose. His Grace added that he considered Captain Tomasson had done wonders in his efforts to raise the National (Veteran) Reserve in the district. He had been most successful in that direction, and his own patriotism had so kindled that same spirit in the breasts of others that no fewer than 21 officers and 1300 men had offered their services for the defence of the country in case of need. (Applause.) The Duke said he did not wish to appear to be blowing what he might call the Nottinghamshire horn too loud, but merely desired to state the facts, which spoke for themselves. Those facts would show Sir John French that in honouring them with his presence he was rendering them great aid, which was deeply appreciated. He was not assisting any feeble or tottering cause, but, on the contrary, was helping those who had already done their utmost to help themselves, and who were determined to leave no stone unturned in the future to maintain, and if possible improve their present most favourable position. (Applause.) With regard to the new head-quarters, Colonel Mellish, the chairman of the association, had worked most indefatigably since the commencement to make it an accomplished fact. In his efforts he had enjoyed the hearty co-operation of Major Baines. The designs for the building had been ably thought out by Colonel Brewill and his partner, who were both officers of the Robin Hoods, and had devoted much time and trouble to the work. The members who used the premises would feel most grateful to them. At present a good recreation-room was provided for the non-commissioned officers, but there was no accommodation of that character for officers and men. It was hoped to rectify this want and also to provide a gymnasium, which would add much to the attractiveness and utility of the building. In inviting Sir John French to declare the building open, His Grace said how highly they appreciated the honour which he had conferred upon the Territorial Force of the city and county. (Loud applause.)

Digitized by Google

General French's Address

General French, after returning thanks for his enthusiastic reception, said he was sure there was no town in the United Kingdom which had done more than Nottingham had to advance the interests and keep up the efficiency of the volunteer and territorial branches of the army. During the last fifteen years he had seen a good deal of the forces of the city and county, so he was speaking from his own personal experience and observation. He was quite sure if every other part of the United Kingdom had done as much as Nottingham, they would have no fear or anxiety in the future as regarded national defence. For proof of that he quoted the fact that in Nottingham the mounted brigade numbered 1214 out of 1225, which was excellent, and the other troops numbered 1912 out of 2066. That also was a very satisfactory return in times of peace. Considering the conditions under which the Territorials served, it was very important that they should have thoroughly well appointed head-quarters. The head-quarters should be attractive, such as men liked to come to, where they could meet one another, exchange ideas and thoughts, which after all tended to progress more than anything else. He congratulated the Duke of Portland and those who worked with him in the County Association on the completion of that great work. It was a magnificent building, and appeared to answer all requirements. There were many units springing up all over the kingdom, and many of them had very fine buildings, some of which had been raised through the munificence of the friends of the old volunteer force. They must never forget the debt of gratitude they owed to the old volunteers, who kept up the patriotic spirit in times of peace. The difficulty of making the Territorial army would have been increased tenfold if it had not been for the volunteers. (Hear, hear.) During the last four years it had been his duty to inspect the Territorials, therefore he claimed to be in a position to gauge the effect produced by the drastic changes which were carried out by Lord Haldane and those under him, and to note the progress that had been made.

Digitized by Google

Wonderful Progress

One could only say that reality had taken the place of unreality, because, however keen a body of men were, unless their work was based on the soundest organisation, and run on absolutely up-to-date lines, they, as a fighting body, would be useless in war. He had no hesitation in saying that the progress made by the Territorial army in the period mentioned was quite wonderful. It far surpassed all his expectations, and he often wondered how it had all been brought about. Before the Territorial army were fit to confront an enemy in the field, training under war conditions was absolutely essential, but his experience during the last four years had shown him that the period of that training might be a shorter one than he thought was necessary before. What they had to guard against in these preparations was engaging in too ambitious schemes. In his inspections he found that too much was undertaken before the proper groundwork was laid. They must walk before they could run, and troops and squadrons and batteries and companies must be thoroughly equipped in themselves before working with larger bodies. As to the leaders and those whose duty it was to instruct the men, he was bound to remind them that their character and capability was the corner-stone of military efficiency. That had always been the case, but it was more the case now when they considered the scientific arms now in use. More necessity existed now for scientific direction and control. Leaders had a great rôle to fill, and they should fit themselves for that rôle. The watchwords of the rank and file must be discipline and efficiency. They had not the same facilities to obtain the habit of mind of the regular soldiers, but discipline was the foundation of all military success, and therefore the first duty of every Territorial was to inculcate that principle, to sink their individuality in the splendid spirit of patriotism which had caused them to join the army. The way to attain efficiency was to develop their intelligence, and that could be done by means of Territorial exercises, war games, and other methods. In conclusion, he expressed the pleasure it gave him to declare the building open. (Applause.)

Digitized by Google

Interesting Presentations

Interesting presentations were made at this juncture, the first being one to Gunner W. Stanton, of the Notts Royal Horse Artillery, who was made the recipient of the Royal Humane Society's certificate for his courageous conduct in rescuing a comrade from drowning during the encampment at Skegness. In handing the certificate to Stanton, Sir John French said it did great credit to him, and reflected credit upon the battery to which he belonged. (Applause.)

The distinguished General next presented Coronation medals to the following members of the National Reserve :— Major E. F. Milthorp (late Robin Hoods and A.S.C.), Q.M.S. H. J. Briscoe (late Robin Hoods), Colour-Sergeant G. Atkinson (late South Yorkshire L.I.), Sergeant E. A. Champion (late 8th Battalion Notts and Derby Regiment), Corporal A. Dean (late 1st and 2nd Battalions Notts and Derby Regiment), Shoeing-Smith H. Davis (late 16th Lancers), Private G. Burbidge (late South Notts Hussars), Private W. White (late Royal Marine Light Infantry), Private G. Bransby (late Sherwood Rangers).

Shortage of Officers

Colonel H. Mellish, in moving a vote of thanks to Sir John French for his presence and address, said the Territorials regarded it as a great compliment that an officer who had so many engagements could find time to visit Nottingham and encourage them with the speech he had delivered. He hoped they might realise Sir John had not such a low opinion of the force as other people who had not the same opportunity of seeing the work as the Inspector-General of the Forces had. (Applause.) It was a keen satisfaction to the County Association to be able to report that the units were nearly up to their full establishment. For this they were largely indebted to the employers of labour, and Colonel Mellish thanked them for their patriotic help and zeal. One of the difficulties of keeping up the force was not so much in getting men as the shortage of officers. There seemed to be comparatively few young men in the country now who had the necessary leisure to qualify for the work. They were hoping to get a good deal

Digitized by Google

of assistance in the future from the Officers' Training Corps, which were doing very good work at the universities and schools. This was the first opportunity they had had of seeing the National Reserve associated with the Territorial Force on a parade. They welcomed the National Reserve because there were in the ranks of that organisation the very men who would be of great service in filling up gaps when the time of trouble came. (Applause.)

The Mayor, in seconding, said that it had been almost a reproach to Nottingham for many years past that they had not had a drill hall worthy of the city. This was now a thing of the past, and he trusted that the young men of Nottingham would rise to the occasion, and let the building and all the surroundings stand for patriotism and the true service of their country.

The resolution was carried with acclamation, and in acknowledgment, General French expressed appreciation of the splendid example the employers of Nottingham had set to the rest of the country.

The whole company then stood to attention while the National Anthem, preceded by a fanfare of trumpets, was played by the massed bands.

Subsequently the troops were marched to the Victoria Hall for tea, and refreshments were provided for the guests in the small drill hall.

After the ceremony on Derby Road, General Sir John French visited the Dorothy Boot Homes for Crimean and Indian Mutiny Veterans at Wilford, and was much pleased to find the country's old soldiers so comfortably housed and cared for.

The battalion was detailed to furnish a Guard of Honour on the occasion of the opening of the new head-quarters on February 22nd by Sir John French, the Inspector-General of the Forces.

The Annual Dinner of F (Captain E. H. Spalding's) Company took place on Saturday, March 9th.

A Lecture and Demonstration by the Adjutant on the Miniature Range for Officers and N.C.O.'s was held at head-quarters on Thursday, March 14th. At the conclusion of the lecture, the Adjutant, on behalf of the Entertainment Committee, presented a framed photograph to Sergeant H. F.

Digitized by Google

Clayson and a watch to Private J. B. Anderson in recognition of services rendered as joint secretaries to the Committee.

The Annual Dinner and Presentation of Prizes of D (Captain W. R. Rook's) Company was held on Friday, March 15th.

The Annual Dinner and Presentation of Prizes of A (Captain A. N. Lee's) Company was held on Friday, March 22nd.

Instructional Tour

An interesting instructional tour was held on Saturday and Sunday, March 23rd and 24th, in which 10 Officers and 37 Non-Commissioned Officers took part, and not only gained valuable experience, but derived no little enjoyment. The Officers proceeded on the Saturday to Breedon Hill, and went over the ground to select positions for outposts. They were joined on the Sunday by the Non-Commissioned Officers, and a rear-guard action was conducted across country via Isley Walton to Castle Donington. From Breedon Hill the representatives of three companies under Colonel A. W Brewill retired through them and took up a successive position. Colonel C. W. Birkin, with whom was the Adjutant (Captain Wakefield), directed operations and inspected the companies when in position, afterwards addressing the officers and men on the work performed. Tea was partaken of at Castle Donington.

The representative members of the battalion elected to serve on the Committee of the Non-Commissioned Officers' Club, New Head-quarters, were Colour-Sergeant Stagg, Staff-Sergeant J. R. Coupe, Sergeant Johnson, Colour-Sergeant W. H. Carr, Sergeant Herod, and Corporal Skevington, and the first meeting of the Committee was held on March 28th.

Battalion orders of March 29th, 1912, announced the commencement of the Company Drills, A, B, and C Companies parading in the large drill hall and D Company in the small drill hall on Monday, April 1st, and E, F, and G Companies in the large hall and H Company in the small drill hall on Wednesday, April 3rd.

The Annual Dinner and Presentation of Prizes of G (Major P. M. Payne's) Company took place on Saturday, March 30th.

Digitized by Google

In April last, members of the Robin Hoods learnt with satisfaction that Colonel C. W. Birkin, T.D., whose period of service was due to expire in June, had been granted an extension.

A Tactical Exercise was carried out in the neighbourhood of Nottingham on Easter Monday, April 8th, in which D Squadron of the South Notts Hussars, the 7th (Robin Hood) Battalion, the Sherwood Foresters and the Notts and Derby Brigade Company, Army Service Corps, took part. The battalion paraded at Head-quarters at 10 a.m., and was dismissed at about 4 p.m. Haversack rations were issued on parade, and dinner provided at the conclusion of the operations.

Musketry at Trent Range commenced on Thursday, April 18th. A programme was issued to each man on drawing his rifle from the armoury showing the practices to be fired on each visit to the Range, and also showing the dates allotted to each company for Annual Course of Musketry for both trained men and recruits.

The Territorial Non-Commissioned Officers' Club at the New Head-quarters was formally opened on Monday, April 15th, and a smoking concert in connection with the opening was held on Thursday, April 25th.

The Robin Hoods commenced Battalion Drills on the Forest on Tuesday, May 7th.

The battalion held a week-end camp on the Trent Range at Whitsuntide which enabled the recruits to get in their musketry. About 230 Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, and men attended from Sunday to Tuesday evening and spent an enjoyable time.

Week-end camps were sanctioned on the following dates :—

June 15th and 16th, B and C Companies at Ruddington ; June 22nd and 23rd, A and H Companies at Stoke Bardolph ; June 29th and 30th, D, F, and G Companies at Stoke Bardolph ; June 29th and 30th, E Company at Bulcote.

Miniature Range Contest

An Inter-Company Miniature Range Competition, to decide which company should represent the battalion in the brigade 30 yards' range competition, was held at Trent on Saturday,

Digitized by Google

COL.-SERGT. AND MRS. MORTIMER AND THEIR FIVE SOLDIER SONS.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

June 29th, 1912, when the Commanding Officer offered a prize of £3 to the best team and £2 to the next best team. The result was a victory for A Company's team, which finished a long way ahead of the remainder. Sergeant H. S. Freestone, who commanded the team, showed great aptitude in giving the word of command. In the first practice (concentration) the time allowed from the commencement to the end was one minute, and A Company got through in 38 secs. In the second practice (distribution) the time allowed was 1 min. 5 secs., and A Company finished in 48 secs. In the third practice (rapid firing at miniature range targets) they made ten hits, and their total of points was 59. F Company won the second prize with 19 points, and C Company were third with 13 points.

On July 8th, Lce.-Corporal W. Bailey, E Company, made a new record score on the Trent Range, obtaining a total of 104 out of 105 points under King's Prize conditions. He made "possibles" at 200 and 600 yards, dropping one point at 500 yards. The record was previously held by Lieut. G. H. Stubington, F Company, who made 103 in June, 1911, and Captain A. N. Lee, A Company, was responsible for 102 just previously. In 1908, Major P. M. Payne, G Company, scored 103, but figure targets had not then been introduced.

A Recruiting Route March took place on the evening of July 9th, when the battalion paraded on the Forest, and on the completion of drill traversed the principal streets of the city.

By special authority of the War Office, Colour-Sergeant A. Mortimer was enlisted into the battalion as Orderly Room Clerk in July last. His record of service is a proud one. For twenty-one years he served in the Sherwood Foresters. Three years were spent in the 1st Battalion, nine years with the 3rd Battalion (militia), during which time he acted as schoolmaster at the Depot, two years with the 2nd Battalion as Colour-Sergeant, four years with the Robin Hoods as instructor, during which period he also acted as instructor to the High School cadets, and the remainder with the 5th Battalion at Derby. For a year and a half previous to his return to the Robin Hoods he was on the recruiting staff in Nottingham. Colour-Sergeant Mortimer has three sons in the Sherwood Foresters, one of whom is at present a sergeant-

Digitized by Google

instructor in the Robin Hoods, one a corporal in the 2nd Battalion, and the other on the permanent staff of the 3rd Battalion. In addition he has two sons serving in C Company of the Robin Hoods.

Battalion Church Parade

The Annual Church Parade took place on Sunday, July 14th, at St. Mary's Church, Nottingham. About 430 officers and men assembled in the Market-place at a quarter to ten, and paraded in companies before the Brigadier, Colonel C. T. Shipley, Colonel C. W. Birkin, T.D., the Commanding Officer, and the Adjutant, Captain H. G. R. Wakefield. The other officers on parade were the Rev. H. T. Hayman, chaplain to the regiment, Lieut.-Colonel A. W. Brewill, V.D., Major G. H. Wigley, Major P. M. Payne, Major W. H. Newham, Captains L. A. and O. W. Hind, W. R. Rook, C. W. Milner, H. Bradwell, F. Rayner, J. R. Hardstaff, and E. H. Spalding; Lieutenants G. H. R. Mellers, A. M. Williams, and L. C. Brewill; 2nd Lieutenants O. I. Preston and D. P. Forman.

For the first time a number of old N.C.O.'s of the regiment were on parade in uniform, including Colour-Sergeant "Dad" Abbott, aged eighty-three, the "father" of the regiment. The High School contingent of the Officers' Training Corps, under command of Captain H. A. Leggett, was also on parade. The Roman Catholic members of the regiment attended Divine service at St. Barnabas's Cathedral.

Headed by the band, the regiment marched to St. Mary's by way of Wheeler Gate, Albert Street, and Low Pavement, and filled the centre of the church. The service was short but impressive, and a stirring sermon was preached by the chaplain, who took as his text Daniel VI. verse 5, "Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God."

The hymns sung were "Soldiers of Christ, Arise," "Fight the Good Fight," and "Onward, Christian Soldiers," and the service concluded with the singing of the National Anthem, accompanied by the band. The service was conducted by the Rev. C. H. Waller.

After the service the regiment marched back to the Market-

Digitized by Google

place via Stoney Street and Carlton Street, and re-formed in the presence of a large attendance. Colonel Shipley presented Territorial Efficiency Medals to Private Lamb, Lance-Corporal Carnell, Lance-Corporal Elliott, and Bandsman Pounder.

On the occasion of His Grace the Duke of Portland's inspection of the Nottinghamshire Contingent of the National Reserve, on August 1st, the battalion mounted a Guard of Honour, under the command of Captain J. R. Hardstaff, with 2nd Lieutenant C. F. Hammond, composed of 50 N.C.O.'s and men in the Great Market-place, Nottingham, at 6.15 p.m.

Aberystwyth Camp

From the local press we gathered the following particulars regarding the site on which the Robin Hoods and the other units of the Notts and Derby Infantry Brigade were to be encamped: "The tents were pitched at Llanrhystyd Road, in a pleasant valley three miles from Aberystwyth, surrounded by wooded slopes which are so characteristic of this part of the Welsh coast. There are many interesting spots, both historical and picturesque, in the immediate neighbourhood, and from Aberystwyth the light mountain railway of the Valley of the Rheidol leads up among beautiful scenery corresponding to that in Switzerland, to the Devil's Bridge, under which the Rheidol River flows in torrents in its descent from Plinlimmon. Combined with these natural beauties, Aberystwyth offers all the advantages of a thoroughly up-to-date watering-place. Altogether, the camp promises to be one of the most enjoyable which has been held in the last decade."

Sunday (August 4th).—Sheringham's cold shoulder was Aberystwyth's gain. Instead of the Territorial Troops of the North Midland Division, comprising between 15,000 and 20,000 men, concentrating on the Norfolk coast during the week-end, as had been originally intended, the venue had perforce to be changed, but with the welcome extended by the good people of Wales, and by the Aberystwyth Town Council in particular, nobody identified with the force was sorry that the troops trained during the fortnight in the west instead of in the east. The advantage which Aberystwyth

Digitized by Google

reaped by the presence of so many citizen soldiers in the locality is too obvious to need emphasis, and it is only to be hoped that the Sheringham local governing bodies will not have cause to regret the short-sightedness of their attitude.

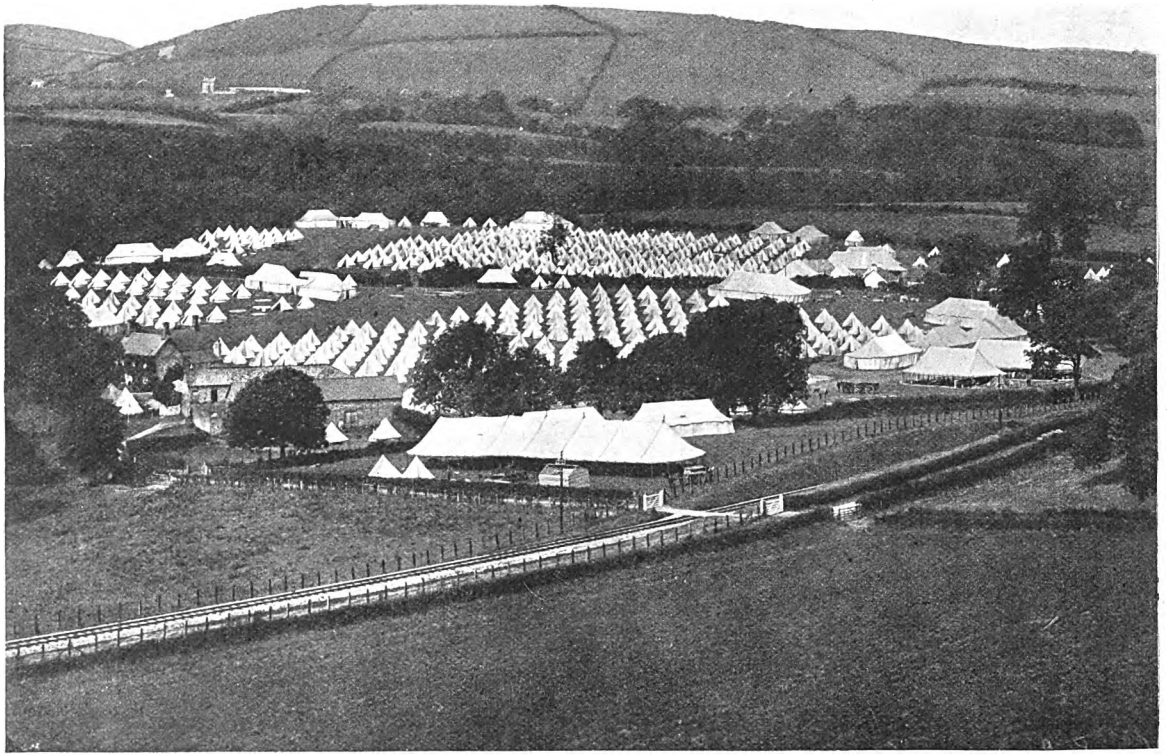
When it is remembered that the Territorial army was only created some five years ago, the units of the North Midland Division may consider themselves fortunate to have been brought together and to train as a whole twice within so short a period. The aggregation did not necessarily mean that big things were to be attempted, and that elaborate tactical schemes were to be embarked upon—the tendency was rather to utilise the available time in perfecting the men in the elementary work of a soldier. At the same time, it is a good thing to bring into closer association the various Corps that would have to operate together on mobilisation, and the transport and concentration at a given point of a complete division is experience that only a divisional training can impart.

On the only other occasion when the division was trained as a whole, namely, at Hindlow two years ago, each brigade commander was practically left to his own devices, and it was reasonable to suppose that such would be the case on this present occasion.

The distance to be traversed and the pressure on the railway companies rendered it necessary for the Robin Hoods to make the journey during Saturday night, and the citizens of Nottingham were thereby deprived of the picturesque scene that usually marks the assembly. With a Saturday-night departure assembly in the Market-place was impossible, and the parade accordingly took place at the head-quarters on Derby Road at 11.15. The lateness of the hour and the persistent rain, however, did not deter the populace in its enthusiasm from giving the battalion a "send-off," and the progress to the Midland Station was witnessed by a fair number of people.

The battalion fell in in quarter column in the large Drill Hall, the company rolls were called, and all the preliminaries were completed with creditable despatch. A few minutes after midnight the battalion, headed by Colonel C. W. Birkin, wended its way out to the strains of a lively march. Great-coats were worn in consequence of the rain.

Digitized by Google



THE BRIGADE CAMP, 1912.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

The parade state showed the muster, out of a total strength of about 940, to be as follows:—A Company, 3 officers, 83 other ranks; B Company, 4 officers, 94 other ranks; C Company, 3 officers, 86 other ranks; D Company, 2 officers, 92 other ranks; E Company, 2 officers, 83 other ranks; F Company, 1 officer, 107 other ranks; G Company, 3 officers, 82 other ranks; H Company, 3 officers, 81 other ranks; sergeants, 21; machine-gun section, 12; band, 24; buglers, 50; permanent staff, 2 officers, 2 other ranks; total, 23 officers, 817 other ranks.

Over 75 per cent of the strength were attending camp for the full period of fifteen days, and the whole of the officers were present, namely:—Lieut.-Colonel C. W. Birkin (in command), Lieut.-Colonel A. W. Brewill, Major G. A. Wigley, Major P. M. Payne, Captains B. E. Baily, L. A. Hind, A. N. Lee, E. H. Spalding, J. R. Hardstaff, W. R. Rook, O. W. Hind, H. Bradwell, and C. W. Milner; Lieutenants G. H. Black, T. S. Black, L. L. Cooper, G. H. Stubington, L. C. Brewill, and G. H. R. Mellers; Second Lieutenants A. M. Williams, D. P. Forman, K. Y. McCraith, J. C. Boot, C. F. Hammond, and R. M. Gotch; Captain H. G. R. Wakefield (Adjutant), Major W. H. Newham (Quartermaster), and Captain A. T. Mulhall (Medical Officer).

Tedious Journey and Heavy Rain

So great was the delay on the railways, that instead of the first train arriving at Llanrhystyd Road at the scheduled time of 7.15 a.m., there was a loss of two hours, whilst the second train did not land till half-past ten. To some it seemed as though the journey would never end, and the men were very thankful that a ration of bread and cheese had been issued to them before starting.

Rain had fallen heavily during the greater part of the journey, and on detraining the men were in no mood for appreciating the charming situation in which the Notts and Derby Brigade camp was pitched, for they were very tired, and the rain was still descending. Depressing tales, too, were told by the advance parties of their experiences of the storms. There was such a terrific downpour, accompanied by half a gale on Saturday night, that the whole of the bell

Digitized by Google

tents, excepting those that the fatigue men had securely pegged down for their own accommodation, were brought to the ground, and had to be repitched. In the main roadway to the camp of the Army Service Corps Company, Robin Hoods, and 8th Battalion the mud was ankle deep. Happily there was an improvement in the weather later in the day, for although there were intermittent thunderstorms, there were long spells of sunshine to enable the troops to set their houses in order.

Monday (August 5th).—The depressing time that the fatigue parties experienced, and the drenchings that the troops received as they marched into camp, were scarcely in accordance with the picture we had formed of the camp and its surroundings. Before the arrival of the main bodies the low-lying portion of the camp was a sea of mud, but Sunday night had a lot more bad weather in store, and few men could remember a worse first night in camp. Rain fell in torrents, and the wind howled and at times reached almost hurricane violence. Very few tired bodies gained the full rest they so much required. Daybreak, however, brought a change which was as surprising as it was welcome. The wind abated to almost a gentle breeze, sun shone with appreciable power, and there was a consequent rise in spirits. But there remained the legacy of the storms. The main roadway past the lines of the Robin Hoods and the 8th Battalion was a veritable swamp, and it was a positive struggle to make progress through the mire. Naturally the first day's training was of an elementary character, consisting of section drill in close order before breakfast, and later section drill in extended order and instruction in sentries and the rudiments of outpost work. Four fields in the valley immediately adjoining the camping grounds were utilised for this purpose. The plan was followed of getting in the required number of hours' training before dinner, the men thereby being left with plenty of time to clean up before setting out for their evening's amusement.

Tuesday (August 6th) found us still wallowing in the mud, not abjectly depressed, but hoping for settled weather and a taste of the real delights of camping. It was hoped that the prolonged sunshine of Bank Holiday had heralded a change in the climatic conditions, but there was another heavy downfall during the night and the early hours of the morning

Digitized by Google

which undid all the good that the previous day's sun had performed. The conditions in the low-lying portions of the camp were so bad that G and H Companies of the Robin Hoods were ordered to strike their tents and move to another field, away from the rest of the battalion and on higher ground. It is a characteristic of the Territorials that the best is made of a bad job, and there were surprisingly few grumblers. In this light-heartedness and cheery optimism is bound up the secret of the good health of the men, there being very few cases of illness. From daybreak to nightfall, although it was cloudy, there were protracted intervals of sunshine. The early parade was devoted to section drill and preliminary training in battle formation, but after breakfast the troops, under their respective commanders, were taken out for five and a half hours, during which they had a taste of hill climbing and gained their first experience of the manœuvre area. During these hours, sections were advanced in extended order, then came battalion exercise in extended order and battle formation.

Wednesday (August 7th).—Two consecutive days of fine weather wrought all the difference in the world. Under the influence of a fresh breeze and warm sunshine the camping grounds recovered enormously, and it was possible to move about without wading through troughs of slush. A miniature Ways and Works Department was set up on the morning of this day to scrape the main avenue and lay down a roadway of ashes. An uncommonly good work they made of it, too. Some of the efforts to drain the camp of the 7th and 8th Battalions of surface water had their amusing side. Pits were dug at intervals. One of these was made near the gateway leading from the lines of the Robin Hoods to the Army Service Corps Company. The result was disastrous to a staff-sergeant of the Field Ambulance. He was groping his way in the dark, when he suddenly found himself dropping into three feet of water. Scarcely had he been rescued than a sergeant of the Robin Hoods, who shall also be nameless, likewise fell into the trap. Both the victims took their mishap in good part, but steps were soon taken to see that others did not suffer similarly. For the first time the men were able to indulge freely in the pastimes that provide the lighter side of camp life, and the day was entirely pleasant. Field work was

Digitized by Google

entered into in all seriousness, and the operations proved a welcome relief from the routine of company and battalion drill. The 5th and 7th Battalions occupied the early parade with company advance and rearguards, forming the preliminary to the battalion advance and rearguards and the defence of hedgerows arranged after breakfast. The Robin Hoods marched out as a battalion, crossed the Ystwyth and recrossed near the village of Llanidar where F and E Companies had previously taken up a position, and the remainder of the battalion constituting the main guard extended into a firing line. The defenders held out until force of numbers told against them, and operations then ceased. The Y.M.C.A. tents, which long since became a camp institution, again proved their usefulness ; indeed, they are indispensable, for they are the refuge of all. In addition to providing means of recreation and amusement, they have a general reading and writing room in which stationery was provided free.

Thursday (August 8th).—The way in which the Territorials take the rough with the smooth is eloquent of the stuff that Britishers are made of. At noon the units of the North Midland Division were scattered over the mountains carrying out their respective schemes of training, when every man was drenched to the skin by one of the storms that had come to be taken as a matter of course in this wretched apology for August. Four hours later the men could be heard in any camp that one cared to visit singing and jesting as though they were picnicking instead of having just emerged from a very trying ordeal.

Camp life undoubtedly makes the participators as hard as nails. The men became reconciled to their muddy pitches, and enjoyed themselves, in spite of the weather freaks. Whilst every brigade camping ground had been cut up, the Notts and Derby Brigade were by far the worst sufferers. True, the Lincolns and the Leicesters at Lovesgrove had deep sludge on their roadway, but the men's lines were up on the rising ground. The lines of the Robin Hoods and 8th Battalion of the Notts and Derby Regiment at Abermaide, however, dipped down into the hollow, where the ground was saturated.

Drastic measures had to be taken. Twenty-five men from each unit, or 100 in all, were detailed to batter into the mud

Digitized by Google

7TH BATTALION, A WET CAMPING GROUND.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

all the ashes that could be bought in Aberystwyth and the neighbourhood, and a wholesale clearance of tents was made. Up till now the Robin Hoods and 8th Battalion had been pitched side by side in one field, but on this afternoon the whole of the 8th Battalion were ordered to strike camp and transfer to the field to which the Worksop Company had been moved early in the week. G and H Companies of the Robin Hoods were then shifted to the upper part of the ground from which the 8th Battalion had moved. The rearrangement relieved a situation that had become intolerable.

A taste of campaigning under service conditions was gained by the 5th Derbys and the Robin Hoods. Breakfasting at six o'clock, they subsequently marched on to the ridge flanking the Ystwyth to take up a line of outposts. Each man had to carry his own rations, so that when the time came he could cook his dinner in the field. The Robin Hoods gained the eminence by a zigzag bridle path through the fir plantation, and as an illustration, Colonel Birkin ordered H Company to form outposts, and afterwards threw out sentries and other details for supports and reserves. The formation of the ground was such that the remainder of the battalion could witness all that was going on and be instructed in the various movements.

The scheme for the two battalions was then entered upon. The idea was that a southern force had reached Llanrhystyd Road Station, and that the general officer commanding, encamped in the valley of the Ystwyth, had ordered three battalions to take up a line on the ridge, with the right at New Cross and the left on Monument Hill. The 5th Battalion took up the left, the Robin Hoods were in the centre, and the right section was imaginary. When the position had been occupied, the brigadier paid a visit of inspection, and offered criticisms and suggestions.

Dinner was the next consideration. "Every man his own cook" was the order. The half companies in support started first. They had to construct and light fires and cook their meat in the mess tins. It was a fearful and wonderful meal for some of the young and green hands, but the experience was valuable. The reserves then relieved the pickets and sentries, and the latter had just started to frizzle and fry their allotted portions when down came the deluge. Many of the

Digitized by Google

fires were extinguished, and there was a very depressing quarter of an hour; but when the storm had passed, fires were rekindled and everybody managed somehow.

Section and physical drill without arms were then undertaken to prevent the men from catching cold, and by the time the battalions had marched back to camp most of the men had dry jackets again.

It is a good thing for the peace of Mr. Lloyd George that he could not hear some of the things being said about him by the Colour-Sergeants. Under the provisions of the Health Insurance Act company officers were responsible for seeing that the stamps were affixed to the cards, and the work devolves upon the Colour-Sergeants, some of whom had visibly aged with the tangle they were trying to unravel.

Although Saturday was pay-time and accordingly the nominal stamp-licking day, many of the cards were already in possession of the Colour-Sergeants, but there were a hundred and one points of difficulty that made some of the responsible people almost despair. It was bad enough having to forage round to see who was insurable and who was not, and then many of the men had not brought cards at all, whilst some of the cards had stamps already affixed.

But the biggest job of all was adjustment of the pay-sheets. With missing books and insurance on top of their actual soldiering, the Colour-Sergeants had more work to do than was reasonable or good for them.

Friday (August 9th).—It looked as though the men coming into camp for the second week would have the best of the argument. The weather was simply glorious, and there was every indication that the change had come to stay this time —although one had to be very chary in prophesying in this part of the world.

The mud still remained, but new roads had been made to circumvent it as far as possible, and all the bell tents were now pitched on ground that was comparatively dry. It was hoped that the last of the moving jobs was seen when the men's dining tents of the Robin Hoods were transferred from the swampy area to the higher ground on which part of the 8th Battalion lines were previously located.

This day's work was in no sense heavy, and doubtless the respective brigadiers had in mind the arduous programme

Digitized by Google

which was in store for the following day, for due warning had been given that the divisional operations would turn the Saturday from what is usually the shortest training day into the longest.

All through the division the infantry were exercised in battalion attack. Each manœuvre area was in mountainous country, and with the atmosphere more clear than had been the case at any other period of the training the troops were able to survey some of the most beautiful panoramas of Nature that Wales can afford. What was more, the men were in the mood to appreciate the scenery, for the sunshine and exhilarating breeze had made their spirits buoyant.

In the Notts and Derby Brigade four battalions carried out an identical exercise over the range of hills north of the Abermaide Camp. The Robin Hoods had first use of the area, and they breakfasted at six, the parade taking place an hour later. After reaching the heights, half of B Company, which was supposed to represent four companies, took up a position near Tyllwyd, under Captain O. W. Hind, as part of the eastern force, and the remainder of the battalion, supposed to comprise the western army, was ordered to drive them back.

C and A Companies were told off as the firing line. Supporting them were E and D Companies. Then came G and F Companies, and H and the other half of B Company were in reserve.

As the enemy retired from ridge to ridge the supports of the attacking force went through and took up the firing line, the reserves also being brought into action when the final assault was made at Pencraig. At the close of operations the battalion was brought back by the southern route to camp to make room for the next battalion.

During the day Captain D. Powell, Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General of the Division, inspected the camps.

A remarkable find was made by a fatigue party of the 5th Battalion whilst constructing a pit. Three feet below the surface they came across a George III halfpenny in a fine state of preservation. The date, 1775, was clearly decipherable. Here is a field for speculation by antiquarians, but the generally accepted theory is that the coin was dropped by a ploughman over a century ago.

Digitized by Google

Bank Holiday week is always the most popular camping period, and it was evident that there would be more men marching out than coming in during the week-end. In the Robin Hoods against 160 returning home, 40 were to come in. The second party paraded in Station Street at midnight, and reached Llanrhystyd Road about eight o'clock, and the home-goers landed in Nottingham on Sunday afternoon.

Friends at home were advised to be careful properly to address their correspondence. When it is pointed out that there were twenty-five distinct units in training, and that the camps were scattered over a very big area, it will be recognised that a letter which did not bear the name of the Corps might easily go astray. Some people think that a letter addressed "Private So-and-so, 'X' Company," is sufficient to find their particular George or John. There is an amusing case of one writer copying literally the specimen address published in the Orders of the Robin Hoods, and a letter duly arrived addressed to No. 999, Private T. Atkins, 7th Battalion Notts and Derby Regiment." One ingenious individual directed his letter by covering the envelope with semaphore signs, and it found its owner without any delay.

The health of the troops was excellent. No adverse reports of the conduct of the men had been received, and considering the thousands that nightly visited Aberystwyth, the record is a proud one.

Saturday (August 10th).—The week-end was indeed an eventful one for the troops of the North Midland Division, and officers and men alike may be pardoned for any self-pride that had been in evidence.

On Saturday they went through a test more severe than any which has been applied since the machinery of the Territorial army was devised, and they came through the ordeal in a manner that won the highest commendation from the highest possible authority, namely, the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief of the Northern Command. The occasion was the first on which the troops had been put in the field as a complete division. It was warfare in deadly earnest. From seven in the morning till close upon six o'clock at night operations were waged under service conditions. There was not an infantryman out of the twelve battalions

Digitized by Google

who did not tramp or manœuvre over a minimum distance of twenty miles, carrying his own rations, and having to attend to all his own wants. It was bully beef and hard biscuits for lunch, and water had to be procured from the mountain streams. Many of the men were very footsore and weary on their return, but they got their reward in an expression of opinion from the Commander-in-Chief which was exceptional for its glowing terms.

With so many troops at their disposal the authorities were able to draw up an elaborate scheme. The general idea was that Wales and Scotland were at war, and that England was neutral. This meant that the Scottish force, labelled "Red," had to be brought by water, and it was assumed that by the evening of the ninth, three divisions had been disembarked at Aberystwyth. Hearing of the advance of the "Blue" forces, the General Officer Commanding decided to march out on Saturday morning to give battle, and for that purpose he concentrated his two imaginary divisions on the north of the River Rheidol, and sent an order to the Commander of the 3rd or North Midland Division to advance on the road from Aberystwyth to Devil's Bridge and to Nant Gogan and Pont Rhydygroes with the instruction: "Ascertain the enemy's strength on this side, and if he is inferior to you attack him vigorously, and if you succeed in driving him off, send what troops you can spare to co-operate on the northern bank of the Rheidol by Parson's Bridge. Should you find the enemy superior in strength, you must contain him and prevent any movement to the north bank."

Major-General H. I. W. Hamilton commanded the force, which consisted of twelve battalions of infantry, the Divisional Royal Engineers, two brigades of field artillery, and a heavy battery of artillery with the usual medical complements. Operations were timed to commence at 6.30 a.m., and from that hour a strange stillness crept over the camps. Not even a band was allowed to play, the bandsmen being told off as stretcher-bearers.

General Hamilton ordered his division to march by the Devil's Bridge, Aberystwyth Road, to join the main army north of the River Rheidol. The advanced guard, commanded by Major Goodman of the 6th Notts and Derbyshire, consisted of two sections of the 1st Field Company Royal Engi-

Digitized by Google

neers and two companies of the 6th Battalion Notts and Derbyshire Regiment.

The main body in order of march was as follows: Notts and Derbyshire Brigade, 1st Field Ambulance, Field Company R.E., Divisional Telegraph Company R.E., 2nd Brigade R.F.A., Staffordshire Infantry Brigade, 3rd Field Ambulance, 1st Brigade R.F.A., Lincoln and Leicester Infantry Brigade, and 2nd Field Ambulance.

Their vanguard, commanded by Major Barrell, of the 4th Lincolnshires, comprised the 1st Lincolnshire Battery R.F.A., 2nd Field Company R.E., one battalion of the Lincoln and Leicester Brigade, and one section of the 2nd Field Ambulance.

A line was taken up from Llanfihangel-y-Creuddyn to Nantyronen, and so expeditiously was the concentration carried out, that the base was reached by ten o'clock.

The Blue Force, which was commanded by Brigadier-General W. N. Congreve, V.C., of the 18th Infantry Division, comprised the four battalions of regulars who had been carrying out their training near the Devil's Bridge, namely, the 1st West Yorkshires, 2nd South Staffords, 2nd Northumberland Fusiliers, and 1st East Yorkshires. They presented a strong barrier by occupying a succession of ridges.

The Red attack was held on the left by the Lincolns and Leicesters, their advance being effectively covered by artillery fire. The Staffords were also quickly in action, but were handicapped from the difficulty experienced in getting their 4·7's over the soft ground. When the Notts and Derby Brigade started to deploy the 5th and 6th Battalions took up the firing line, the Robin Hoods supported the latter, and the 8th Battalion being reserve to the 5th. All the Maxim guns were brigaded under Lieut. G. H. Stubington, of the Robin Hoods. After a sharp and decisive action, the Blue force had to beat a retreat.

General Plumer's Commendation

The operations were witnessed by General Sir Herbert Plumer, who was accompanied by his chief staff officer, Colonel F. Wintour. General Plumer afterwards witnessed the troops marching on the road back towards Aberystwyth.

Digitized by Google

So impressed was he with what he had seen, that the following order was issued and circulated :—

"The General Officer Commanding is glad to inform the North Midland Division that the Commander-in-Chief has been pleased to express his satisfaction with the manner in which the movements were carried out, and with the keenness shown by all ranks in to-day's operations.

"On their conclusion the division filed by the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief in one hour. Their good marching and soldier-like bearing much impressed him.

"The General Officer Commanding congratulates all ranks of the division on the very satisfactory results of their work in camp carried out under unfavourable weather conditions."

On returning to their camps the men found a hot dinner waiting for them, and in the evening regimental pay was issued in those units which had not taken time by the forelock and attended to this all-important matter on Friday.

Excepting for a few showers, the weather after Friday was all that could be desired, and the mud was gradually disappearing.

During Saturday night and Sunday the constitution of each unit had undergone a change through the eight-day men leaving for home and others coming in. The second party of Robin Hoods had an excellent run, arriving in camp in good time for breakfast at eight o'clock.

There were the customary Church Parades. The joint service of the 5th and 6th Battalions Notts and Derby Regiment was conducted by Canon Morse, of Ashbourne, and at the conclusion Territorial Medals were presented by the Brigadier, Colonel C. T. Shipley.

Men of the Right Stamp

At the service of the Robin Hoods the chaplain, the Rev. H. T. Hayman, said it was wonderful that the men could have shown themselves so cheerful and so uncomplaining under the very adverse conditions that marked the commencement of the camp. It showed they had the right kind of grit, and were men who were worth having for the defence of the country. When he heard anyone saying anything against the country he felt provoked almost to do something that a

Digitized by Google

man in his position at any rate ought not to do. It was a grand thing they could get the young manhood to prepare themselves for the defence of the nation.

At the 8th Battalion service the chaplain, the Rev. C. B. Collinson, rector of Layton, preached. There was also a service for Wesleyans.

At night there was a service of song in the Y.M.C.A. tent, the Rev. H. T. Hayman preaching.

Monday (August 12th).—Having had eight days in which to rub off the rough edges, the Territorial Troops of the North Midland Division were now coming under the critical eye of the Commander-in-Chief of the Division. The Lincoln and Leicester Brigades were inspected, and the turn of the Notts and Derby Brigade was to come the next day.

To mark the Brigadier's appreciation of the good work done in the first week, and more especially in the big scheme of warfare on Saturday, the units in the Notts and Derby Brigade enjoyed a concession. Instead of the parades originally arranged, orders were issued that work should be completed by one o'clock, so that at dinner-time the men should have finished for the day.

The changed programme, however, did not mean any dodging of the legitimate amount of training. A minimum of six hours' work had to be accounted for daily, and as a matter of fact, this day's time table gave 6½ hours. But where the men did gain advantage was in having one long continuous programme, instead of having to turn out before breakfast, then again as soon as the meal was over, and again in the afternoon.

The start was an early one, each battalion moving out on to the manœuvre area at seven o'clock. Section and company drill in close and extended order filled in the greater part of the time, and each battalion carried out miniature schemes of attack.

The plan was followed of half a battalion attacking a position, whilst the officers of the other half looked on from a convenient spot. This was instruction by demonstration, a phase of training to which more attention than ever was being given.

It is an old and true saying, that lookers-on see most of the game. By witnessing the methods of others, officers

Digitized by Google

are able to criticise and guard against making mistakes themselves.

Up on the high ground, with a glimpse of the sea on the one hand and mountain scenery on the other, the troops were in an ideal spot, and on their return to camp were eloquent in their appreciation of their experience.

Surgeon-General W. W. Kenny, Deputy-Director of Medical Services, Northern Command, made his inspection of all the camps, visiting the Staffords at Bow Street, the Lincolns and Leicesters at Lovesgrove in the morning, and proceeding to the Notts and Derbyshires at Abermaide in the afternoon. When he arrived the scene was very different from what it was a week before. The ground was dry, all the tents had their curtains rolled up, the bedding was dressed up neatly in the lines, and the only mud that remained was on the main avenue that has rendered the Abermaide camp historical for its discomforts.

An idea of what it costs to feed a Division will be gathered from the mere mention of the fact that during the first week of the training 93,800 lb. of meat and a similar weight of bread were consumed. All the transport and supply is done by Territorials, and their work was performed remarkably well, the distribution having given satisfaction all round.

With the regulation allowance of a pound of meat and a pound of bread per day, and the grocery-book system of messing, wonders were wrought. A new idea had been put into practice, with entirely successful results, by the quarter-master's department of the Robin Hoods. Instead of each man being given a pound of meat, one quarter was set apart, so that each half battalion had half a pound of steak for breakfast on alternate mornings. Not only was an acceptable variation thus made in the early meal, but the Colour-Sergeants' messing books were relieved to an appreciable extent, and more latitude was afforded for luxuries for dinner and tea. At dinner-time there was always a pudding to follow the meat and potatoes, there being a variety for the Colour-Sergeant to select from, and jams, fruit, or sardines were provided for tea.

Tuesday (August 13th).—With the completion of the inspection by General Sir Herbert Plumer, the General Officer Commanding the Northern Command, the back had been

Digitized by Google

broken of the training of the North Midland Territorial Division. On this day the units of the Notts and Derbyshire Brigade came under the General's critical observation, not in any ceremonial manner, but in the course of their normal training.

Whether by design or accident, the General had witnessed during the previous two days various phases of work by different units. For instance, the day before two battalions of the Staffords were seen on outpost duty; the other two battalions were witnessed exercising advance and rear guards; and the Lincolns and Leicesters were observed in battalion attack in extended formations. Two battalions of the Notts and Derbyshire were under review whilst holding an outpost line, with supports and reserves relieving, so that the whole could at different periods cook their own dinners in the field, another battalion carried out hedgerow fighting, and the remaining battalion was set a scheme of attack and defence. The fact, however, remains that with only one variation the original training programme had been adhered to.

On the results of the inspections General Hamilton, who commands the Division, had every reason to feel proud. The Lincolns and Leicesters had done well; the Notts and Derbyshires did even better. Their movements in the field were carried out with keenness and precision, and their marching again won exceptional praise.

At réveillé it was feared that the weather had broken up again, for rain was falling in torrents. The storm, however, was a short-lived one, and the remainder of the day was sunny, with a fresh breeze to temper the heat. All through the brigade there was an early start. The Robin Hoods and the 5th Battalion took up the line of outposts along the ridge north-east of the railway, the Robin Hoods forming No. 1 section and extending from New Cross to Penlonlas, and the 5th Battalion then carried on to Lower Llanbadabney.

General Plumer proceeded along the line when the outposts were in position, and saw some of the men cooking their dinner.

Circumstances make cooks. A week before, when the troops had to prepare their own food, many of them made rather a mess of things, but experience stood them in good stead, and there was a very savoury smell all over the field of operations.

Digitized by Google

The special idea of the scheme for the 6th Battalion was that an eastern force was holding a position astride the ridge north of Abermaide Camp, and that a western force was ordered to drive it back. The defending force was skeleton, and was represented by half a company, the remainder, constituting the attack, holding the high ground near Tyllwyd. The enemy was gradually driven back over a succession of hillocks to Pencraig, where the final assault was made. Having witnessed this operation, the General proceeded to watch the 8th Battalion hedgerow fighting. As was the case the day before, all the work was encompassed by one long parade.

Before returning from the manœuvre area, Colonel C. W. Birkin, who was proceeding to the United States at the end of the week, took formal leave of his battalion. He took the opportunity of thanking every man for the way he had worked to uphold the name of the Robin Hoods, and added that, with the keen competition now existing in the brigade, they could not afford to leave even a button undone. They wanted about sixty recruits to bring the strength up to the establishment, but they wanted men of the right sort. He proposed to have a route march in October, and there would be a smoking concert during the winter. It gave him the greatest pleasure to see the keen spirit that existed and the interest taken by the companies to see which could put the cleanest-dressed man on guard. On the divisional day, two men who ought to have retired on the route refused to fall out, and stuck to their job until they got back, when they collapsed. The next morning, however, they turned out bright and cheery. Whilst this spirit existed there was no fear for the name of the Robin Hoods.

As has been previously explained, bandsmen have to become proficient in first aid, and when Surgeon-General Kenny inspected the camp of the Robin Hoods he had the band before him for stretcher drill. Under the direction of Captain A. T. Mulhall the musicians have been well trained, and the General complimented them on their work. The sanitary police and watermen of the R.A.M.C. attached were also very favourably commented upon.

In the name of the brigade the Brigadier sent a telegram of congratulation to General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, who

Digitized by Google

is Colonel of the Sherwood Foresters, on his promotion to full General.

The totals of men in camp showed a substantial decrease for the second week. Against 14 officers and 2723 other ranks returning home, only 3 officers and 510 other ranks came in, leaving a net decrease of 11 officers and 2213 other ranks, and rendering them the weakest brigade in the Division.

The comparative figures are :—

	First week.	Second week.
Bow Street Camp (all ranks) . . .	4706 ..	3672
Abermaide Camp (all ranks) . . .	3688 ..	3568
Lovesgrove Camp (all ranks) . . .	4321 ..	3251
Totals	12,715 ..	10,491

Wednesday (August 14th).—The advantage of bringing all the units of a Division together for training had been demonstrated more than once during the fortnight, but never more forcibly than on this day. Co-operation between infantry and artillery plays such an important part in modern warfare, that it is essential that the two arms of the service should be practised conjointly ; yet it is only when these divisional concentrations take place, or an infantry brigade is lucky enough to be encamped near a place where regular artillery are quartered, that the foot sloggers get any real idea of what the covering fire of artillery means to them.

So far, the only glimpse which the Notts and Derbyshire Brigade had of artillery was in the divisional manœuvre on the previous Saturday, but the Lincoln and Leicestershire and Stafford Brigades had been brought into schemes which were more like war than anything they had ever previously seen ; for they had looked on whilst live shell had been discharged across a typical Welsh valley in one of the most remote parts of the Principality. So cut off is the vale of the Ystwyth, in which the Notts and Derbyshires' camp lies, that not even the boom of a gun was heard. However, the turn of the Notts and Derbyshires had to come.

These artillery operations were based on the general idea that an oversea Power had landed a Division at Aberystwyth, and was marching on Llanidloes. On being informed that a

Digitized by Google

small force of the enemy had established itself on the high ground in the neighbourhood of Craig y Pistyll, the General Officer Commanding decided to detach the Staffordshire Infantry Brigade and the four Lincolnshire Batteries constituting the 1st North Midland Brigade R.F.A. to deal with the enemy's force, and to protect his communications with Aberystwyth. On getting in touch with the objective, the batteries opened fire.

There was no mockery or assumption of results in this, for with live shell accuracy of aim and the execution wrought were visible. Shrapnel was used, and the batteries earned commendation, the fire being on the whole accurate, and many of the bursts being in the air over the ground where the enemy was supposed to be taking cover.

The attack was not pressed home in order that operations might be resumed the following day, when the Potteries batteries forming the 2nd North Midland Brigade R.F.A. took the place of the Lincolnshire artillery, and the four Lincoln and Leicester battalions comprised the infantry.

The artillery fire was again excellent. The strain which these operations had entailed on the artillery men will be gathered by mention of the fact that they had been up at 4.30 in the morning, and had not finished before half-past seven at night.

The cheerfulness and keenness with which they had answered the demand was worthy of the fullest commendation. A few sheep were killed on the mountain-side, but the owners would receive full compensation.

The units of the Notts and Derby Brigade carried out a varied programme, although each battalion was exercised separately. The four moved out of camp simultaneously, and the sight was an impressive one. Practice has gone a long way towards perfecting their marching, and they wended their way up the hill-sides with a steady swing.

Earlier in the morning there had been heavy showers, and there was another drenching downpour just as the men reached exposed ground. Other cloudbursts with little or no warning followed, and the wind was bitterly cold.

The Robin Hoods took up a position on the assumption that they were a second line of defence covering the retirement of a rearguard on the rising ground, south of Pencraig. Their

Digitized by Google

instruction was to take every advantage of hedgerows and set up a double tier of fire trenches where possible.

The battalion marched out in battle formation. Three companies were in column of fours, the distance between each company being 300 yards. Three other companies went in practically the same formation, and the two rear companies were in column of sections in echelon or extending arrow fashion. Positions were selected for the trenches, and hedgerows were taken every advantage of, company officers drawing sketches and making notes.

Brigadier's Tour of Inspection

Whilst the companies were in position the Brigadier made a tour of inspection. On the return the battalion marched in column of route, and two companies formed a rearguard.

Considering the changeable nature of the weather there was wonderfully good health amongst the troops, and cases of colds were seldom brought under the notice of the medical officers. So few men had been tempted by the opportunity to have a dip in the sea that the bathing parade was withdrawn. In Colonel Birkin's absence command of the Robin Hoods developed upon Colonel A. W. Brewill.

Thursday (August 15th).—Rain and its attendant misery, ten miles march in a downpour, to be followed by disappointment.

But by now the camps had got back to their sodden and slushy state. It was unfortunate that the heavy storms should have returned just when the most exacting work had to be performed.

The rain started the previous evening, and continued almost without intermission till noon. Torrents were driven before a strong wind, and the water poured down the canvas in rivers.

On Corporation Flats, where the head-quarter company of the A.S.C. were quartered, miniature duckponds quickly formed; at Abermaide the Notts and Derby Brigade saw the ground get back to its old state. It was mud and misery everywhere.

The Notts and Derby Brigade was to have carried out the same exercise that the Lincolns and Leicesters and the

Digitized by Google

Staffords had undertaken previously, namely, that of attacking a position under cover of artillery. The men were roused at 3.45—an extraordinary hour for troops who are, after all, only volunteers. They had to breakfast at four and be on the march by a quarter-past five.

It was raining when they paraded, but comparatively lightly, and it was not till they were well on the way that the worst came. The advance guard consisted of the 6th Battalion, less four companies, under Major Goodman, and the order of march for the main body was 6th Battalion, Robin Hoods, and 8th Battalion, followed by the 5th Battalion, less one company, and two ambulance wagons. The remaining company of the 5th Battalion formed the rearguard.

Their idea was to march to Bontymch, but the advance guard had barely reached Lovesgrove when there came the order to return. The rain was driving pitilessly, and the Lincolnshire Batteries of Field Artillery who were to have co-operated had not turned out at all. Artillery practice would have been out of the question, and the Notts and Derby troops were thus deprived of their first chance of witnessing shrapnel fire. During these operations the artillery form what is commonly called an umbrella, the guns firing over the heads of the infantry as the latter advance, and the Notts and Derby troops had been anticipating the work with interest.

However, back they had to go. To vary the route they marched through Llanbadarn and into Aberystwyth, proceeding along the sea front and then by the Llanrhystyd Road. Gallopers had been despatched in advance to order hot coffee, and the men were naturally glad of it when they got into camp. Then came a scramble into dry clothing, with plenty of cleaning up to follow.

In the afternoon the sky brightened, and in many of the companies there was rifle inspection.

The next day the Notts and Derby Brigade was to have a joint ceremonial parade, and at night—one did not forget to say weather permitting—there were to be night outposts.

Friday (August 16th).—The weather tried its best to upset matters again, but only partially succeeded. Another washout seemed probable early in the morning, for the rain was falling in its old unpleasant way, and looked like de-

Digitized by Google

priving the ceremonial parades that had been arranged of all their colour. The edict had gone forth that, rain or no rain, the Notts and Derby Brigade would have to turn out for their inspection and march past before the Brigadier, but had the downpour continued the Lincoln green and scarlet would not have seen the light of day, and all battalions alike would have been dressed in khaki.

But the fates were kind. Just before the "dress" bugle sounded the sky cleared, and the conditions were quite agreeable excepting for the ankle-deep mud.

There could not have been a more picturesque sight than the inspection of the Notts and Derby Brigade. The battalions, after they had waded through the mud to the drill field adjoining the camp, were drawn up in line of quarter column facing east, the 5th Battalion being on the right. As the Brigadier rode on to the ground, accompanied by his Brigade-Major, the battalions came smartly to attention.

It was the only bright picture that the camp afforded. Above were the glistening bayonets of the three scarlet-coated battalions, then a continuous line of black formed by the men's caps, and next the vivid scarlet, broken by the square of Lincoln green worn by the Robin Hoods.

After a brief inspection the Brigadier took up his position at the saluting base, and the brigade then marched past in column. On the whole the lines were excellent. It is on these occasions that one notices the distinction between rifles and other infantry. There is quite a different mode of coming to attention, and the rifles march past with their arms at the trail instead of at the shoulder. The troops marched straight from the ground to their respective camps, and the parade was over in an hour and a half, the only "soft thing" the men have had all through the training. The reason for the light nature of the parade, however, was that the brigade was under orders for night operations.

In nearly every unit regimental pay was issued. The previous night the annual smoking concert took place in the Sergeants' mess, under the presidency of Colour-Sergeant Carr, and was a huge success. The Brigadier, Brigade-Major, and many officers of the Robin Hoods, as well as of other Corps, were present. The health of the officers was drunk,

Digitized by Google

and speeches were eloquent of the good feeling which exists between the officers and the rank and file.

On this evening the following order was issued by Major-General Hamilton, commanding the Division :—

"The concentration now concluded is the first occasion on which all arms of the Midland Division have worked together. The training has necessarily been elementary, but the General Officer Commanding is satisfied that steady and definite progress is being made. In the infantry the vital importance of fire direction and fire control requires recognition and closer attention.

"The large attendance at camp, the keenness and interest in their work, and the good behaviour of the men at all times, are evidences of the excellent spirit existing in the Division.

"The General Officer Commanding greatly appreciates this, and recognises the efforts of officers and N.C.O.'s to foster it.

"He is glad to observe a general improvement in the soldier-like bearing of the men, which is very creditable.

"The health has been very good, and the General Officer Commanding hopes that all are returning to their homes the better for their experiences in camp."

Saturday (August 17th).—The concluding chapter of the training of the North Midland Territorial Division is the most dismal of all, and the troops were thankful to have got back to their homes again. With twelve hours' heavy and continuous rain on Saturday, falling on camping grounds that were already water-logged and churned up into mud, the condition of affairs became almost indescribable. Whilst all suffered, the units of the Notts and Derby Brigade were in the worst predicament by far from the fact that their ground was quite unsuitable for camping upon. Lying in a hollow, and with a clay subsoil, the fields at Abermaide could not withstand the water, and by eventide there was a lake at the base of the Robin Hoods' lines. The spectacle was a melancholy one, but Territorials have a happy knack of extracting humour from any situation, and they quickly improvised canoes from washbowls, and had the drummer-boys making voyages, with shovels as their paddles.

Previously the men had been able to keep their bedding fairly dry, but there was no combating Saturday's deluge. Wholesale trenching was resorted to, but this could not

Digitized by Google

prevent the water from flowing through the tents in streams. It spoke well for the spirit and light-heartedness of the men when they could laugh and sing in their uncomfortable surroundings. Nearly all the officers slept in their messing marquee, in order to place their bell tents at the disposal of men whose tents were in the lower-lying portion of the camp. With comparatively few exceptions the troops slept in their uniforms. None of the older hands can remember a more wretched "last night."

The rain had ceased before daybreak, but when the time came for the Robin Hoods to make their departure the canvas was still so saturated that all the tents had to be left standing, and members of the permanent staff had to remain with the rear party to attend to the striking. There had been only three fine days out of the fifteen, and the enjoyment which the troops got out of camp life was reduced to a minimum. Of course, trained men were able to view the matter philosophically, and reflect that had the weather been fine they would have had the camp of their lives. Recruits, however, review the training from a different standpoint, for not having tasted of the enjoyment that life under canvas can afford, their experience has given them a bad impression of the force.

The torrential downpours quite upset the brigade operations, which were to have formed an interesting wind-up. On Friday, at dusk, each battalion had marched out for night operations, and when, in the darkness, outposts were noiselessly picking out their way to the positions they were to occupy, the rain came on, and led to a premature conclusion of operations.

The result was especially unfortunate for the scouts of the Robin Hoods, who, unaware of the withdrawal of the outposts, were left stranded. When, with midnight approaching, the scouts did not arrive back in camp, there were fears that they had lost their way, and a search party was being organised when they suddenly turned up.

On Saturday morning the troops were early astir again for the purpose of continuing the scheme, but they did not leave their battalion parades, for rain was still pattering down. At half-past ten, however, the sky cleared, and a couple of hours' work was put in, the Robin Hoods and the 5th Battalion

Digitized by Google

going out for route marches, and the 6th and 8th filling in the time with company lectures.

But the twelve-hours' deluge had to come. It commenced at noon, and was so merciless that an hour later there were pools of water everywhere. At nightfall the whole area was a swamp, with a lake in the centre, and mud to the boot-tops wherever there had been any traffic. Many men of the remaining units preferred a drenching by going to Aberystwyth for the evening, to the mud of the camp. Matters were livened up with the Robin Hoods by the band performing in the Sergeants' mess, but the night was one of misery and discomfort for the majority.

The rain had ceased before daybreak, and in each Corps the work of collecting and returning stores was pushed on expeditiously. Réveillé in the Robin Hoods was sounded at four, and in the interval of an hour before breakfast palliasses were emptied and blankets and waterproof sheets counted and checked by the quartermaster's department. Further wagon traffic in the mire was avoided by the marching of half the battalion to the station with the kit bags. At seven o'clock the bugle sounded the last assembly in camp, and it was with feelings of relief that adieu was bidden to the quagmire. Two special trains were required to convey the battalion to Nottingham, and the first, carrying B, E, G, and H Companies, with band, bugle band, and signallers, left Llanrhystyd Road at 7.50 a.m. The second train, accommodating A, C, and D Companies, with the machine-gun section, departed at 8.55.

The Inter-Company Football Competition in the Robin Hoods for the Shield presented by Sir Charles Seely produced the usual exciting encounters, and by beating D Company in the final by three goals to nil, B Company carried off the trophy for the third year in succession. Corrall and Dennis scored in the first half, and Foster added the third. The winning team was :—Deavin ; Seals, Elwick ; Crofts, H. L. Foster, Shaw ; Bowler, Coy, Dennis, Corrall, and Taylor.

H Company again had the honour of carrying off the "stick," which means that they turned out the smartest man for guard. The term "stick" arose in this way. When six men are required for guard, seven are paraded, and the smartest and most soldierly member is chosen as orderly-

Digitized by Google

room waiting man, which means that instead of carrying a rifle, he carries his stick. There is always keen rivalry among companies to produce the smartest " stick " man.

Unlike their experience on the outward journey, the Robin Hoods had an excellent run home, and the second train reached the Midland Station at half-past three, 25 minutes before the scheduled time. At Aberystwyth the trains were shunted from the Great Western to the Cambrian system, and at Welshpool the trains were taken over by the London and North-Western Company. The route then lay by Shrewsbury, Stafford, Lichfield, and Burton, where the Midland assumed charge.

The arrival was witnessed by a dense crowd, and as the men emerged from the station, bringing with them plenty of Welsh mud caked on their boots, they were heartily cheered. During the brief period of waiting, the band, under Bandmaster Pounder, entertained the mass with lively selections.

The battalion threaded its way to the Market-place through closely packed lines of people, and the men aroused admiration as the companies marched in column down the large enclosed area in the Market-place.

Lieut.-Colonel A. W. Brewill, who was in command, addressed a few parting words to the battalion. He thanked all ranks for their conduct during camp, and expressed especial indebtedness to the colour-sergeants and cooks. He also wished to speak very highly of the soldier-like spirit displayed by every man of the regiment, and of the cheerfulness they maintained through the depressing circumstances of the last few days. It was their twenty-ninth camp, but they had never previously experienced so much discomfort.

The battalion was then called to attention while the Regimental March and the National Anthem were played, and after the officers had saluted, the battalion was dismissed, the men giving vent to their feelings by cheering on being released.

The following statistics regarding the Annual Camp Training will be of interest :—666 Non-Commissioned Officers and men attended for the full period, 215 were present for eight days, 35 obtained leave, and only 9 were absent without leave. Sixty more men attended for the full fortnight than was the case in 1911, when the figures were :—Attended for fifteen

Digitized by Google

days, 607; eight days, 245; granted leave, 21; absent without leave, 36.

The order issued by the General Officer Commanding the North Midland Division respecting the Annual Camp Training was interesting reading, and furnished some food for thought. After touching upon the way the men conducted themselves, the General remarks: "The behaviour of the troops during the period of their training was exemplary, and their health was excellent. The average daily sickness was 10·97, and there was no serious accident. There was an improvement in the dress and bearing of the men when walking out, and by their attitude towards the civilian population they have made a very good name for the Division. There was a very marked improvement in march discipline. The habit of talking in the ranks must be checked. Smoking should be discouraged, and is on no account to be allowed when the troops are actually engaged in operations." Criticisms on points of detail followed.

Early in September the members of the Territorial Force in Nottingham and of the Robin Hoods in particular learnt with deep regret of the death of Colour-Sergeant E. E. Russell. It was only in March last that he retired from the battalion and received from members of C Company to which he was attached a purse of gold and a congratulatory address. Unfortunately he did not live long to enjoy his well-earned rest. Colour-Sergeant Russell's record of service was of a unique and varied character, and few men could boast of such a record. In addition to being a fine type of soldier, he had many qualities which made him popular with all he came in contact with. His association with the defensive forces of the country commenced in 1879, when he joined the 1st Shropshire Rifle Volunteers, and his appetite for soldiering was so whetted, that at the end of eighteen months he enlisted in the Welsh Regiment. At the end of twelve years' service he retired with the rank of Colour-Sergeant. Next he joined the Queensland Defence Force as Colour-Sergeant Instructor, and was discharged in September, 1893, in consequence of a reduction of establishment. Service with the Queensland (Special) Mounted Police followed during the shearers' strike of 1893–4, his rank being Senior Sergeant. On returning to England he joined the Robin Hoods on January 10th, 1898,

Digitized by Google

and rose to a position in H Company, 1st Battalion. When the call came for men for South Africa he volunteered, and saw one year and ninety-eight days' active service, for which he was awarded the Queen's Medal, with clasps for Cape Colony, Orange River Colony, Johannesburg, Diamond Hill, and "South Africa, 1901." After the war, he continued his association with the Robin Hoods, and for some years acted as Brigade Provost Sergeant at camp. Eventually he succeeded to the position of Colour-Sergeant of C Company. The King George V Coronation Medal was awarded him for being the most efficient non-commissioned officer in the battalion, and he also gained the Territorial Efficiency Medal. After his retirement in April it was his intention to return to Australia, but he was unfortunately stricken by illness soon after.

Captain B. E. Baily was attached to the 1st King's Royal Rifles from September 16th to 22nd, for Army Manœuvres.

Lieut. L. L. Cooper took over the command of B Company during the absence of Captain O. W. Hind, on leave from September 1st to October 31st.

Captain W. R. Rook performed the duties of Acting Adjutant during the absence on leave of Captain and Adjutant H. G. R. Wakefield, from September 9th to 28th.

The undermentioned officers were granted leave of absence: Captain O. W. Hind from September 1st to October 31st, 1912, with permission to visit Canada; Second Lieutenant J. C. Boot from September 10th to November 20th, 1912, with permission to visit the United States of America; Captain and Adjutant H. G. R. Wakefield from September 9th to 28th, 1912; Second Lieutenant K. Y. McCraith from September 1st, 1912, to March 31st, 1914, with permission to proceed to France.

A Board of Officers composed as under assembled at the Orderly Room on Monday, October 28th, for the purpose of auditing the Battalion Accounts in accordance with paragraph 39 Territorial Force Regulations:—President, Lieut.-Colonel A.W. Brewill, V.D.; Members, Major G. A. Wigley, T.D., and Major P. M. Payne.

Lieut. E. S. Payton gave an interesting illustrated lecture on the late South African War in the Small Drill Hall headquarters on Thursday, November 21st, which all officers and N.C.O.'s were invited to attend.

Digitized by Google

A Battalion Instructional Tour for Officers on the Miniature Range was held on Wednesday and Thursday, December 4th and 5th.

General Bethune's Visit to Nottingham

In his capacity as Director-General of the Territorial Force, Major-General E. C. Bethune, C.V.O., C.B., attended a meeting at the Nottingham head-quarters on Derby Road, on Friday, November 15th, 1912, convened by the Duke of Portland, the president, and members of the Nottinghamshire Territorial Association.

The response to the invitations to be present at the meeting was fairly general, and the Duke of Portland presided over a representative attendance, which included several ladies. Supporting His Grace in addition to Major-General Bethune were Colonel Sir Lancelot Rolleston, K.C.B., Colonel C. T. Shipley (commanding the Notts and Derby Infantry Brigade), Colonel F. E. Seely, Colonel C. W. Birkin, Colonel G. S. Foljambe, Colonel H. Mellish, Colonel J. Wright, and Major E. T. Baines (secretary of the Notts Territorial Force Association). Among other also present were Sir T. I. Birkin, Sir Hervey Bruce, Mr. T. A. Hill, Mr. F. Wright, Ald. R. Mellors, Mr. J. Pycroft, Mr. J. G. Spendlove, Mr. J. A. H. Green, Dr. Powell, Ald. W. Mellors, Mr. Foster, Mr. J. T. Forman, Mr. D. P. Forman, Mr. G. A. Wigley, Mr. A. W. Shelton, Mr. Stanley Bourne, Mr. T. Potter, Councillor C. Coggan, Councillor G. V. Hutton, Mr. F. B. Harris, Mr. F. W. Davies, and Mr. A. Mather.

Congratulations to Local Units

The Duke of Portland said that whatever might be the merits or demerits, the sufficiency or insufficiency, of the Territorial system, he was very glad to be able to have the opportunity to congratulate the county and the city of Nottingham on having, from its very beginning, given their most hearty and strenuous support to the scheme. (Hear, hear.) Both had, indeed, in this respect thoroughly played the game. (Hear, hear.) All the county units, cavalry, artillery, and infantry, were practically, if not quite complete. The employers of labour, too, whose help was so absolutely neces-

Digitized by Google

sary if the scheme was to be a success, had, with hardly an exception, given their employees every facility and encouragement to join the county battalion. (Hear, hear.) The lamp of military ardour in the city and county certainly seemed to burn very brightly and satisfactorily, and he ventured, on behalf of all concerned, to thank both the employers and the men for the way in which they had come forward and for the assistance which they had given to the scheme since its commencement. (Applause.)

A Valuable Force

Major-General Bethune explained that his object in visiting various parts of the country was to find out what could be done to make the wheels of the Territorial Force run as smoothly as possible, to remove friction where it existed, and to maintain the numbers and efficiency of the force. We must have a home army. Whether by national service or by some such system as that now in force did not really very much matter, because those who were responsible for the safety of the State were satisfied with the Territorial Army as it now existed. For four years he had been commanding in West Lancashire a Division of the Territorial Force, and his opinion as a practical soldier was that it was a valuable Force even as it was, though of course we could get better value and greater efficiency out of it if the men were trained better than they could train them at present. The Force numbered 250,541 on November 1st, and they needed 310,000 to get the full establishment. Next year would be a critical one, for they were faced with the fact that a certain number of men were due—he did not say they were going, and hoped they would not—to leave. Anyway, they had to remember that point, and he wanted to impress upon his hearers, and the public generally, as strongly as he could, that the Territorial Force, for the purpose for which it was raised and administered, was adequate to perform the duties it was called upon to carry out. There had been a good deal of adverse criticism, but it was the general consensus of opinion of officers who had been in charge of Territorials that the training, as far as it could be done under the conditions, was satisfactory. But, of course, they wanted a great deal better. He would like

Digitized by Google

to see every man remain in camp fifteen days, for instance (hear, hear), and more drills put in, but after all, business must be attended to. The British public formed part of a democratic constitution, and the will of the people usually got what it wanted. When the will of the people was manifestly in favour of a strong and capable national army we should get it, and people would do their utmost to make it go. They must therefore get the public to realise that we did want a home army. If they did not like the voluntary system, all they had to do was to make up their minds to national service, but the Territorial Force was the only one existing at the moment, and it was their duty to administer the system as they found it. If the public did not like it, it was for the public to change it.

Imbued with the Right Spirit

Speaking of the attacks which were sometimes made on the Territorials, the General said that he had commanded irregulars in South Africa, and knew how quickly men could be brought into fighting trim if their hearts were in the right place, and it was an enormous asset of the Territorial Force that every man had entered it with a good spirit. (Hear, hear.) If they could extend that spirit, they would soon get a home army worthy of the country, but it was useless to blame young men for looking on at football matches. They must be taught that it was not the right thing to do when the country called them, and public opinion would eventually show them that it was a disgraceful thing that a citizen should do nothing whatever towards the defence of his country. The speaker reminded the audience of the enormous amount of work that was done by voluntary effort and unpaid labour, and urged that it was not too much to expect that a man should volunteer to serve his country. Employers, managers, overseers, foremen could all do something to help on the movement. If the voluntary system failed, we should have all the trouble of beginning again, but he hoped it would not fail. In his opinion the Territorial Force was a very fine one ; its spirit was splendid ; it was having a very vitalising effect on the nation, and it was well worth maintaining. He trusted that those who were already members would remain

Digitized by Google

for the sake of example, and to strengthen and stiffen the ranks. He would not be in the position he occupied if he thought he was bolstering up a sham. Many employers said that they liked the men in the Force, because they learnt habits of discipline and punctuality. He knew that some employers found it difficult to let their men off, but there was a scheme before the War Office designed to give recognition to those who allowed facilities. It was a difficult matter, and he would be glad to hear any suggestion that might be made. "Educate public opinion," concluded the General, "and make people feel that they ought to do their best; make it fashionable; be as proud of your local Territorial battalion as you are of your football team. (Hear, hear.) We don't want to see the voluntary system knocked down for nothing." (Applause.)

A brief informal discussion followed, and, at its close, General Bethune was cordially thanked on the proposition of Colonel Sir Lancelot Rolleston, seconded by Colonel Mellish.

Before the meeting the band of the Robin Hoods played selections, and at the close of the discussion the ladies and gentlemen who attended were entertained to tea.

H Company paraded at Head-quarters under the command of Captain J. R. Hardstaff at 10.30 a.m. on Sunday, December 8th, for a Company Route March to Attenborough, dinner being provided at that place.

The following were appointed the Committee of the Sergeants' Mess for the year 1912–13:—President, Colour-Sergeant A. R. Cuckson; vice-president, Colour-Sergeant J. W. Hall; treasurer, Colour-Sergeant E. C. Lord; secretary, Sergeant A. Mann; auditors, Sergeants A. Brameld and R. S. Ward. Members: Colour-Sergeant J. Stagg, Staff-Sergeant A. Poole, Sergeants J. Jordan, F. Stanley, J. J. Kirk, F. Stevenson, A. Parker, and F. Buckley.

Marksmen, 1912

The following officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the battalion qualified as marksmen during the musketry year, 1912:—A Company: Captain A. N. Lee, Lieutenant D. P. Forman, Staff-Sergeant J. R. Coupe, Sergeants T. L. Birks and H. S. Freestone, Lance-Sergeant F.

Digitized by Google

G. Hickling, and Private E. Rands. C Company: Sergeants H. F. Clayson and W. Scott. E Company: Corporal S. Carnell and Lance-Corporal W. Bailey. F Company: Lieutenant G. H. Stubington, Lance-Corporal D. F. Simkins, and Private J. H. Hurst. G Company: Sergeants J. Smart, F. Mackenzie, and A. Parker, and Private C. Wagstaff. H Company: Private H. Lee.

Shooting Committee, 1912

The following officers and N.C.O.'s were appointed to serve on the Battalion Shooting Committee during the year 1912 :—

Officers: Major P. M. Payne (President), Captain A. N. Lee, Captain E. H. Spalding, Captain J. R. Hardstaff, Lieutenant G. H. Stubington, and Lieutenant A. M. Williams.

N.C.O.'s: Quartermaster-Sergeant E. Skinner, Sergeant A. Mann, Lance-Sergeant G. C. Dunstan, and Sergeant J. Bailey.

Bisley Meeting, 1912

The undermentioned officers and non-commissioned officers represented the battalion in the competition for Her Majesty Queen Mary's Prize at the Bisley Meeting, 1912: A Company, Captain A. N. Lee and Private H. Underwood ; C Company, Sergeants H. F. Clayson and W. Scott ; E Company, Lance-Sergeant S. Carnell and Lance-Corporal E. Pepper ; F Company, Lieutenant G. H. Stubington and Corporal T. E. Daws. The competition was open to all Class " B " Territorials actually serving on the active list of a Home Territorial Unit. Lieutenant G. H. Stubington, of F Company, shot well, obtaining tenth place with a score of 144 in the second stage.

The team to represent the battalion in the King's and St. George's Competitions at Bisley was composed of Captain A. N. Lee, Lieutenant G. H. Stubington, Sergeants H. F. Clayson, H. S. Freestone, and W. Scott, and Private P. V. Westby. Lieutenant G. H. Stubington succeeded in getting into the second stage of the King's Prize Competition, while Lance-Corporal D. F. Simkins obtained seventh place in H.R.H. the Prince of Wales' Competition with a score of 81 out of a possible 85 marks.

Digitized by Google

Shooting Prizes, 1912

The Portland Challenge Vase, given by His Grace the Duke of Portland for the company obtaining the highest percentage in Annual Musketry Course and General Efficiency, also £10 presented by Lieut.-Colonel C. W. Birkin, T.D.—1st, Vase and £5, won by A (Captain A. N. Lee's) Company; 2nd, £3, won by G (Major P. M. Payne's) Company; 3rd, £2, won by F (Captain E. H. Spalding's) Company.

Section Challenge Trophy, presented by Captain C. C. Parkinson, M.V.O.—Won by No. 2 Section (Sergeant J. McConville) D Company.

Brigade Challenge Cup, competed for by the battalions composing the Sherwood Foresters Brigade.—Won by the Robin Hoods.

Colonel Sir Charles Seely's Challenge Bowl, presented to the Sergeants of the battalion for annual competition.—Won by Sergeant J. Jordan, B Company.

Colonel Sir Charles Seely's Challenge Shield, and £10, presented annually by Colonel Sir Charles Seely, Bart.—Shield and £8 won by A Company; 2nd (tie), F Company and C Company.

The "Sir Jesse Boot" Challenge Bowl, and £15 presented annually by Sir Jesse Boot.—Bowl and £8 won by F Company; 2nd, A Company; 3rd, C Company.

The Duke of St. Albans' Challenge Vase and Championship Gold Jewel.—Won by Captain A. N. Lee, A Company; Silver Jewel, Lieutenant G. H. Stubington, F Company; Bronze Jewel, Sergeant J. Smart, G Company.

N.R.A. Recruits' Bronze Cross.—Won by Private P. V. Westby, A Company.

Bronze Medal of the National Rifle Association.—Won by Lance-Corporal D. F. Simkins, F Company.

Silver Medal of the Notts Rifle Association.—Won by Lance-Corporal D. F. Simkins, F Company.

English Twenty Club, District Jewel.—Won by Lance-Corporal D. F. Simkins, F Company.

Recruits' Bronze Medal of the National Rifle Association.—Won by Private P. V. Westby, A Company.

Digitized by Google

Badge for the Highest Score in Class Firing.—Won by Sergeant H. S. Freestone, A Company.

Major Perry's (Officers) Challenge Cup Competition.—1st, won by Captain A. N. Lee, A Company; 2nd, Lieutenant G. H. Stubington, F Company.

Colonel J. Wright's Challenge Bowls and Silver Medals, presented to the officers and N.C.O.'s by Colonel Joseph Wright on his retirement.—Officers' Bowl and Silver Medal, won by Captain A. N. Lee, A Company. N.C.O.'s Bowl and Silver Medal, won by Sergeant J. Smart, G Company.

Officers' Brigade Cup, presented by the late Sir Henry Wilmot, Bart., V.C., for competition by teams of five officers from each of the battalions in the Sherwood Foresters Brigade. Won by the Robin Hood Officers, represented by Major P. M. Payne, Captains A. N. Lee, E. H. Spalding, and J. R. Hardstaff, and Lieutenant G. H. Stubington.

Football Challenge Shield and Silver Medals, given by Colonel Sir Charles Seely, Bart., and Bronze Medals given by Ernest Jardine, Esq., M.P.—Shield and Silver Medals won (third year in succession) by B Company, represented by Bugler H. A. Shaw, and Privates G. Taylor, W. Seal, G. H. Coy, C. H. Elwick, H. Bowler, E. Devin, H. O. Foster, W. Corrall, A. Dennis, and A. Crofts. Runners up, Bronze Medals, D Company.

Battalion Aggregate Competition.—1st prize, Field Officers' Cup, won by Captain A. N. Lee, A Company. 1st prize (open sights), won by Private L. Roper, F Company.

Battalion Annual Competition.—Trained Men.—1st prize, won by Sergeant J. Smart, G Company. Recruits.—1st prize, won by Private A. Rogers, D Company.

Inter-Company Miniature Range Challenge Cup and £5, presented by Sir T. I. Birkin, Bart.—Cup and £3 won by A (Captain A. N. Lee's) Company; 2nd prize, £2, won by F (Captain E. H. Spalding's) Company.

"Sir J. D. Rees'" Long Range Competition (800 yards).—1st, won by Lance-Corporal W. Bailey, E Company; 2nd, Captain A. N. Lee, A Company.

Long Range Challenge Cup.—Won by Lance-Corporal W. Bailey, E Company.

Digitized by Google

Territorial Decoration

Extract from *London Gazette* dated January 19th, 1912 :—

"The King has been graciously pleased to confer the Territorial Decoration upon the undermentioned officer of the Territorial Force—7th (Robin Hood) Battalion The Sherwood Foresters, Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment—Major George Alfred Wigley."

Territorial Efficiency Medals

Territorial Efficiency Medals were awarded to the following N.C.O.'s and men during the year :—No. 17 Sergeant F. Buckley, No. 156 Sergeant A. Mann, No. 47 Sergeant B. R. Smedley, No. 336 Sergeant W. A. Wagstaff, No. 403 Corporal A. E. Cotton, No. 520 Corporal H. J. Hutchins, No. 39 Corporal H. J. Towlson, No. 322 Private F. Carnell, No. 376 Private A. Elliott, No. 514 Private F. James, No. 329 Private F. Lamb, No. 497 Private E. Pounder, No. 416 Corporal T. W. Need, No. 20 Lance-Corporal W. Shipley, No. 457 Private A. Howarth, Private W. A. Hurst, Private J. G. Morley, Private W. E. Waldron.

Examinations

Officers:—The following officers qualified at the Local Course of Musketry, held at Derby, April 3rd to 26th :—Lieutenant L. C. Brewill, Second Lieutenants A. M. Williams and C. F. Hammond (N.C. Order 483, dated 10/5/12, N.M.D. Order 314—1912).

Certificates

Second Lieutenant J. C. Boot attended a Course of Instruction at Lichfield from February 15th to 28th, and was granted a Certificate.

Second Lieutenant D. P. Forman having attended a course of Instruction at the School of Signalling, Bulford, from May 13th to June 22nd, was awarded an instructor's certificate.

Corporal E. Finch, C Company, completed a course of Instruction at the School of Signalling, Bulford, and was granted Assistant Instructor's Certificate.

Digitized by Google

"Gazette" Notices

W. E. G. Walker (late Cadet Sergeant Worksop College, O.T.C.) to be Second Lieutenant, dated May 15th, 1912. O. I. Preston (late Cadet Sedbergh School, O.T.C.) to be Second Lieutenant, dated May 16th, 1912.

Second Lieutenant Kenneth Y. McCraith was seconded under the conditions of paragraph 114 of the Territorial Force Regulations, dated September 6th, 1912.

The Reverend Henry T. Hayman, B.A., Second Class Chaplain to the Territorial Force ranking as Lieut.-Colonel, to be First Class Chaplain to the Territorial Force ranking as Colonel attached to the 7th (Robin Hood) Battalion The Sherwood Foresters, Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment, dated October 22nd, 1912.

Transfers

No. 76 Sergeant W. C. Gidlow, D Company, and No. 30 Sergeant A. Tomlinson, A Company, having been transferred to the Territorial Force Reserve, were struck off the Strength of the battalion accordingly; dated March 1st, 1912.

Obituary

Lce.-Sergt. J. E. Gurnhill, D Company, December 24th, 1912. Colour-Sergt. E. E. Russell, late C Company, September, 1912.

Football in Camp

Owing to the bad weather prevailing during the greater part of the camp period, the only football that could be indulged in was confined to the Inter-Company Competition for Colonel Sir Charles Seely's Challenge Shield. Considering the hilly nature of the country, we were most fortunate in being able to secure a really good pitch in the camp area upon which all the games were keenly contested. The finalists were B and D Companies, and the former had the honour of carrying off the trophy for the third year in succession after an exciting game.

It may be of interest to note that a challenge has been taken up on behalf of the battalion to play a match in the early part of 1913 against the Nottingham men on H.M.S.

Digitized by Google

Drake, now on the Australian Station, the proceeds to go to the funds of the Veterans' Association or similar institution.

Robin Hood Veterans' Association

The above Association, which has a membership of between 130 and 140, held their Annual General Meeting on Tuesday, February 27th, at the Rose of England Hotel, the head-quarters of the Association, when the following report was submitted by the Secretary :---

"Your Committee desire heartily to congratulate the members of the Association on its continued and increasing prosperity. At the commencement of the year (1911) there was a membership of 138, which decreased during the year to 124 on account of resignations and death. A memorial service on the occasion of the Coronation of His Majesty King George V was held in the city, at which your Committee regret to report they were unable to make arrangements for the members to be represented. During the months of July and September, two picnic outings were held, the first on Thursday, July 20th, at Hazelford, and the second on Saturday, September 2nd, at Gunthorpe. The annual dinner of the Association was held on Thursday, December 14th, 1911, at the Rose of England Hotel, when 44 members and friends assembled and spent a most enjoyable evening. There was, as usual, a very good musical programme provided amongst the members and friends. It is with sorrow your Committee have to report the loss by death of five comrades since our last annual meeting, namely: Col.-Sergt. G. Allsopp, Sergt. Jim Smith, Col.-Sergt. Tom Thompson, Sergt. Jack Smart, and Sergt. T. W. Stevenson ; your Association was represented at the funerals. In conclusion, your Committee invite suggestions from the members as to any additional means which may be taken to keep up and, if possible, increase the feelings of comradeship existing between the members, this being, your Committee submit, the principal object of the Association's existence."

Col.-Sergt. St. Leo Smith was elected president, and Col.-Sergt. A. Sibert and Sergt. W. H. Simons vice-presidents. Pte. H. Ward, Corporal J. R. Harris, Quartermaster-Sergeant H. Briscoe, Sergt. E. O. James, Col.-Sergt. Sibcy, Sergt.

Digitized by Google

C. Hickinbottom, and Sergt. J. C. Jackson were appointed on the Committee, and Col.-Sergt. H. A. Young and Sergt. T. Warsop were again elected treasurer and secretary respectively.

The Association held two meetings in the summer at Normanton-on-Soar which were fairly well attended and most enjoyable.

The Annual Dinner was held on Thursday, December 5th, 1912, when a very pleasant evening was spent.

A great number of the members have joined the Veteran Reserve, and take a great interest in that movement.

Death Roll of Veterans

Sergeant W. Bowley	May 29th, 1912
Private J. F. Mellers	May 19th, 1912

The writer of these notes desires to acknowledge the assistance he has received from the Territorial Notes of the *Nottingham Daily Guardian* and *Nottingham Daily Express*.

P. M. P.

Digitized by Google

XIV

8TH BATTALION NOTES

THE year 1912 will always be regarded in the battalion as a year of great attainments—the high-water mark perhaps of its strength, but at the end of which it has suffered irreparable losses by the retirement of Colonel G. S. Foljambe, which we regret will take place before another training season comes round, and also by the retirement of Colonel H. Mellish, who previously to him commanded it for four years. What the battalion will do without these guiding hands it is impossible now to say: to try to follow in the principles and methods they have so well evolved is the most that can be done.

Colonel Foljambe, during his eight years of command, has won the devotion of all the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men who have served under him, by his kindness and consideration for their well-being, and it is the greatest wish of the battalion that he may as an Unattached or Reserve Officer be a frequent visitor at Annual Training Camps. Under his command we have passed through the difficult transition from the Volunteer to the Territorial Force, and it is due to his untiring energy and enthusiasm that the battalion stands where it does to-day—the strongest in the Division.

Difficult times may be ahead of us, but if we still continue to strive to win his approval, as before, the battalion will flourish and maintain its reputation. In like manner shall we feel the loss of Colonel Mellish, who commanded for four years, and then reverted to second in command. It is difficult to express in words what the battalion owes to Colonel Mellish. At a time when the numbers of commissioned officers were sadly below the establishment, though feeling that his many other duties were an insuperable obstacle to

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COLONEL G. S. FOLJAMBE, V.D.
8TH BATTALION.

MAJOR HUSKINSON, T.D., 8TH BATTALION, ON "COUNTESS."

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

his taking any extension of his period of actual command, he placed his services at his country's disposal as a Major in the battalion he formerly commanded.

That the regiment has passed with credit through the difficulties, administrative and otherwise, of the transition from the Volunteer to the Territorial Force is largely due to his unselfish and public-spirited conduct. As Chairman of the County Association his work for the Territorial Force of the county has been immense, and we hope that he will long continue to watch over our existence from this responsible position.

By the resignation of Major T. W. Huskinson, the battalion also loses one of its oldest officers with great regret.

We are glad to note that he has been appointed to the T.F. Reserve, and we have therefore the satisfaction of knowing that, should occasion arise, his services will still be available in some capacity. We may also note that his father was one of the original officers of the battalion, and commanded the old Epperstone or Thorneywood Chase Company in or about the year 1860. His brother, Major Charles Huskinson, will, we believe, be appointed to succeed to the command, so that the long family connection in the regiment remains still unbroken.

The greatest events of the year must be regarded as being that the battalion not only reached its full establishment of N.C.O.'s and men, but, even more wonderful to relate, received a mighty influx of subalterns. We have lost Mr. Pegler, but can regard this with equanimity, such as we should never have done in past years, as we have actually eight more to our credit.

Mr. Smith and Mr. Rose have been posted to A Company, Mr. Quibell and Mr. Davenport to B Company, Mr. Wright to C, Mr. Gerald Clarke to E, and Mr. Lane and Mr. Handford to H Companies.

We heartily welcome these gentlemen, and we hope that their splendid example will bring others into the battalion.

Digitized by Google

XIV

8TH BATTALION NOTES

THE year 1912 will always be regarded in the battalion as a year of great attainments—the high-water mark perhaps of its strength, but at the end of which it has suffered irreparable losses by the retirement of Colonel G. S. Foljambe, which we regret will take place before another training season comes round, and also by the retirement of Colonel H. Mellish, who previously to him commanded it for four years. What the battalion will do without these guiding hands it is impossible now to say: to try to follow in the principles and methods they have so well evolved is the most that can be done.

Colonel Foljambe, during his eight years of command, has won the devotion of all the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men who have served under him, by his kindness and consideration for their well-being, and it is the greatest wish of the battalion that he may as an Unattached or Reserve Officer be a frequent visitor at Annual Training Camps. Under his command we have passed through the difficult transition from the Volunteer to the Territorial Force, and it is due to his untiring energy and enthusiasm that the battalion stands where it does to-day—the strongest in the Division.

Difficult times may be ahead of us, but if we still continue to strive to win his approval, as before, the battalion will flourish and maintain its reputation. In like manner shall we feel the loss of Colonel Mellish, who commanded for four years, and then reverted to second in command. It is difficult to express in words what the battalion owes to Colonel Mellish. At a time when the numbers of commissioned officers were sadly below the establishment, though feeling that his many other duties were an insuperable obstacle to

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COLONEL G. S. FOLJAMBE, V.D.
8TH BATTALION.

MAJOR HUSKINSON, T.D., 8TH BATTALION, ON "COUNTESS."

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

his taking any extension of his period of actual command, he placed his services at his country's disposal as a Major in the battalion he formerly commanded.

That the regiment has passed with credit through the difficulties, administrative and otherwise, of the transition from the Volunteer to the Territorial Force is largely due to his unselfish and public-spirited conduct. As Chairman of the County Association his work for the Territorial Force of the county has been immense, and we hope that he will long continue to watch over our existence from this responsible position.

By the resignation of Major T. W. Huskinson, the battalion also loses one of its oldest officers with great regret.

We are glad to note that he has been appointed to the T.F. Reserve, and we have therefore the satisfaction of knowing that, should occasion arise, his services will still be available in some capacity. We may also note that his father was one of the original officers of the battalion, and commanded the old Epperstone or Thorneywood Chase Company in or about the year 1860. His brother, Major Charles Huskinson, will, we believe, be appointed to succeed to the command, so that the long family connection in the regiment remains still unbroken.

The greatest events of the year must be regarded as being that the battalion not only reached its full establishment of N.C.O.'s and men, but, even more wonderful to relate, received a mighty influx of subalterns. We have lost Mr. Pegler, but can regard this with equanimity, such as we should never have done in past years, as we have actually eight more to our credit.

Mr. Smith and Mr. Rose have been posted to A Company, Mr. Quibell and Mr. Davenport to B Company, Mr. Wright to C, Mr. Gerald Clarke to E, and Mr. Lane and Mr. Handford to H Companies.

We heartily welcome these gentlemen, and we hope that their splendid example will bring others into the battalion.

Digitized by Google

Examinations

The following examinations have been passed by officers during the year :—

Major C. T. Huskinson .	Examination C.
Lieut. A. L. Ashwell .	,, A.
2nd Lieut. C. Davenport .	,, A.
,, A. H. Quibell .	,, A.
,, H. G. Wright .	,, A.
,, G. Clarke .	,, A.
,, A. L. Rose .	,, A.
Lieut. R. W. Smith . .	Initial Course.
,, W. H. Allen . .	,,
2nd Lieut. A. H. Quibell .	,,
Lieut. F. G. Curshaw .	Local Musketry Course.
,, A. L. Ashwell .	,, ,,
2nd Lieut. C. Davenport .	Transport Duties Course.
Lieut. W. H. Allen . .	Senior Subalterns' Course.
Capt.-Adjt. H. B. Hume .	Refresher Course of Musketry.

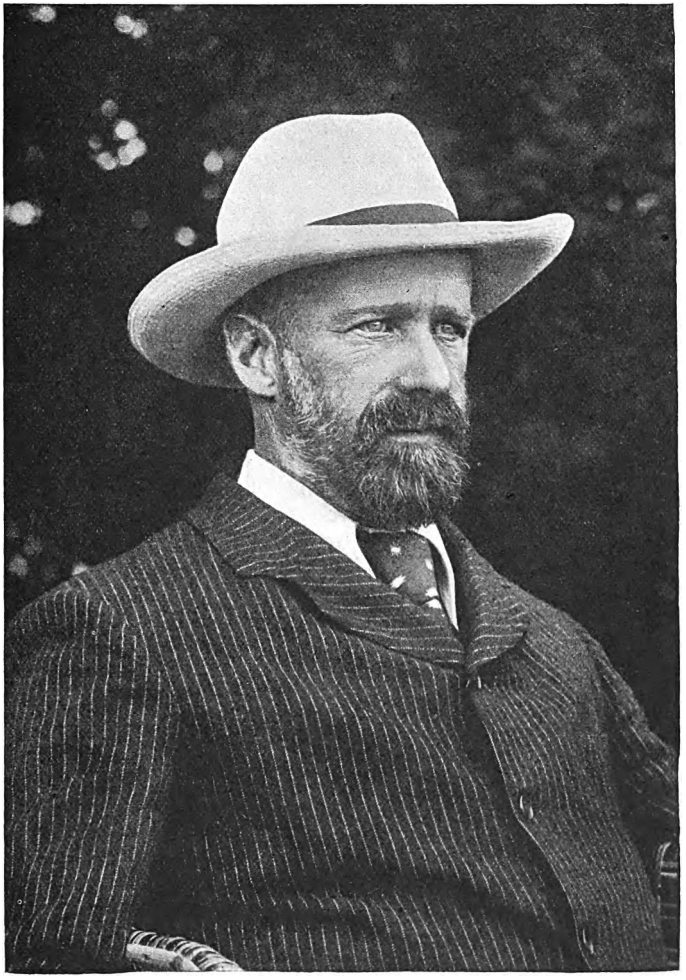
Strenuous work in the winter and early spring was done on the miniature and 30-yard ranges which had been secured and built by the efforts of the C.O. and the Adjutant, at Newark, Sutton-in-Ashfield, Mansfield, Carlton, Kimberley, and Worksop. New drill-halls have been built at Sutton-in-Ashfield and Worksop, and it is hoped that ere long others will be completed at Arnold, Newark, and Retford. The new drill-hall at Southwell is already practically finished.

A Regimental Tour of officers and N.C.O.'s was held at Newark in March, which was well attended, and at which elementary work on Landscape Targets was explained and carried out.

It is with the greatest pleasure that we can here record the great success of the battalion in winning the Cup given by the Brigade Commander to the winning section in the brigade, in a competition on 30-yard ranges. This was won by a section of E Company, who beat a section of Captain A. N. Lee's Company in the 7th Battalion—men of great prowess with the rifle.

This achievement must be a great satisfaction to the

Digitized by Google



LIEUT.-COLONEL H. MELLISH, V.D., 8TH BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

Adjutant, and a reward for his untiring efforts to promote the musketry efficiency of the battalion.

It must also be an encouragement to those who are now devoting much time to training on the short ranges. There seems to be no doubt in the minds of those in authority that practice at Landscape Targets on miniature and 30-yard ranges can do much to develop that all-important factor of the battlefield—"Fire control by the Section Commander."

On May 31st most of the officers of the battalion attended His Majesty's levee at St. James's Palace, and were presented by Colonel Foljambe.

Week-end camps at Whitsuntide were held at Worksop by C, D, and G Companies with much pomp and circumstance, and at Epperstone by E and F Companies on a smaller scale. Much useful work was done at both places.

The Battalion Prize Meeting was held at Collingham on June 21st and 22nd, in good weather.

The Battalion Prize was won by Corporal Brown of A Company, Lance-Corporal Shelton being second.

The Recruits' Prize was won by Private Tompson of A Company, who competed, but without success, at Bisley for the St. George's Vase. By his presence at Bisley, however, he wins the N.R.A. Bronze Cross, and it is hoped that he may have better luck in the ensuing year.

The Ten Years' Medal was won by Sergeant West of Worksop, and the Twenty Years' Cross by Colour-Sergeant T. Bell of Kimberley Company, a veteran of many camps.

The Company Cup was won by Newark.

The Officers' Snuff Box was secured by 2nd Lieutenant G. Clarke, Captain Appleby being, unfortunately for him, counted out with a score of sixty-six.

In the later competitions held in September, No. 1 section of H Company won the Chaplain's Cup at Epperstone, after a most sporting shoot, and a section of C Company won the Lady Ossington's Cup at Worksop.

The Annual Training of the N. Midland Division was held at Aberystwyth from August 4th to August 18th.

The battalion left its various company head-quarters on the evening of the 3rd, and travelling all night reached camp at Abermaide at 2 p.m.

Digitized by Google

Then began a time of much discomfort, as rain set in, and owing to the camp being situated on low-lying land, part of it very soon became a liquid sea of mud. Drastic measures had to be taken, and a few companies after the first two days were moved on to drier ground. The conditions still continued to be bad, so on the 9th the whole battalion, with the exception of the officers' lines, picked up their tents and moved into a neighbouring field, which was better situated to withstand the frequent storms which descended upon the valley.

The men took their privations in good heart, and remarkably little sickness resulted. Their sufferings were considerable, and, in fact, they are justified in thinking that they have tasted the delights of active-service conditions.

The principal work during the training consisted in taking advantage of the many opportunities of cooking dinners in the field, at which practice brought much improvement.

On the 10th the whole Division started at 5 a.m. to attack a position held by a regular brigade near Devil's Bridge. Including the fight, not less than twenty-five miles was the average of the Division's march, this battalion fully doing its share. Considering the youth and inexperience of the men, the percentage of men who fell out, slightly over 1 per cent, may be considered as distinctly good.

Another long march had been planned for the 15th to see the artillery fire live shell at Bont Goch, but after starting at 4.45 a.m. and marching out five miles, the rain came down and the brigade was sent back through Aberystwyth, to spend a tedious day vainly endeavouring to get dry.

On the 12th the G.O.C. Northern Command visited Aberystwyth and saw the battalion fighting a rearguard action against the skeleton enemy, who were forcing the fords over the river near Glenydd.

On the 16th the brigade was inspected by the Brigadier, and in the evening an instructive night march had been arranged. It marched out to Glen Rhos, our battalion furnishing the rear and flank guards. About four miles were made, but rain again spoiled the work and we came home wet and dispirited. In fact, the weather appears to have combined with those critics who say that the Territorial Force is insufficiently trained. Certainly at Aberystwyth

Digitized by Google

E CO., 8TH BATTALION.

WINNERS OF BRIGADIER'S CUP AND MINIATURE-RANGE COMPETITION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

many days of what would otherwise have been useful training were spoiled.

No one was sorry when the 18th came and the Welsh hills country was left behind: the last shred of Welsh reputation has now vanished in our eyes!

During camp the Inter-Company Football Cup was played for and won by C Company, who beat the holders, F Company, in the final round, after a rather scrambling game.

The Drill Cup, for general efficiency during the year, was won by G Company; hearty congratulations to Captain Tylden-Wright and Lieut. Allen. H Company were second.

On November 30th G Company had the privilege of forming a Guard of Honour for the King at Worksop station on the conclusion of his Welbeck visit. We must congratulate Captain Tylden-Wright on this his seventh most honourable duty in attending upon the Crowned Heads of Europe, and upon the great éclat with which it was performed.

Before closing, we must record the loss which the battalion has experienced by the retirement of Sergeant-Major Offord. His valuable services, both as Sergeant-Instructor of A Company and as Sergeant-Major of the battalion, are well known to all those officers, N.C.O.'s, and men who have had the pleasure of being in any way connected with him.

He has been succeeded as Sergeant-Major by Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Haslam, of Newark.

The battalion has also lost two others of its permanent staff, who have served with it for many years, and who will both be much missed by their companies—Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Girling, of Kimberley, and Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Saddington, of Southwell.

Our best wishes go with them in their retirement to civil life.

G. H. F.

Digitized by Google

XV

GENERALS WE HAVE SERVED UNDER

No. 1.—Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Picton, G.C.B

TO most of us the name of General Picton is closely associated with the 3rd, "the Fighting," Division of Wellington's Peninsular Army; but as a matter of fact, while the 3rd Division was actually formed on the 18th June, 1809, when the 45th Regiment appears to have at once joined it, it was not until nearly a year later that General Picton assumed the command, which, except for brief periods, he held until the end of the war.

Thomas Picton was the son of a Welsh country gentleman, and was born in 1758. At the age of thirteen he was appointed to an ensigncy in the 12th Foot, but did not join for nearly two years, during which time he was completing his education at a military academy. He served some five years at Gibraltar, and then, despairing while there of seeing anything of active service, he managed to obtain a company in the 75th in January, 1778, and thus missed taking part in the great siege of Gibraltar which commenced in the year following. In 1783 the establishment of the Army was reduced, and Captain Picton was placed on half-pay, remaining unemployed for nearly twelve years. In 1794 he was gazetted to the 17th Foot, and became A.D.C. to Sir John Vaughan, then Commander-in-Chief in the West Indies, and very shortly afterwards Picton was promoted to a majority in the 68th, and was appointed Deputy Quartermaster-General, with the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. On the death of Sir John Vaughan, Sir Ralph Abercromby took his place, and Picton was employed on his staff in the operations that General now undertook for obtaining possession of such colonies as remained in the possession of the French. When the campaign

Digitized by Google

SIR THOS. PICTON, G.C.B.

FROM THE PAINTING BY SIR M. A. SHEE.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

was over, Picton came back to England with Sir Ralph; but returning to the West Indies after only a few months at home, he was engaged at the capture of the island of Trinidad, with which place his fortunes and his fame were to be connected, and which was for years to cast a shadow over both. Picton, now a colonel, was appointed Governor of the island in February, 1797. His position was one of very great difficulty. The garrison of Trinidad was small, more than half foreigners and negroes; the population consisted of refugees and desperate characters who had been implicated in the rebellions and massacres on neighbouring islands, runaway slaves, disbanded Spanish soldiers, and adventurers of all kinds and of all nations. Within little more than a month the new Governor had overcome many of the existing dangers and had established something like order in the island. Naturally he did not approach his task with an excess of mildness. He had an unruly and a lawless people who expected strong measures, and Picton did not disappoint them. He won, however, the approval and respect of the law-abiding class, but he made also many enemies, and to one of the most bitter of them, a Colonel Fullarton, there came an opportunity of doing a lifelong injury to the Governor. Picton, finding it impossible to act with Fullarton, who had been associated with him in the government of the island, now resigned, and his resignation being accepted, he proceeded home in October, 1803. In December, however, he was arrested by order of the Government on certain charges of violent and tyrannical conduct while Governor of Trinidad. The chief of these was having put a woman to the torture. The old Spanish law still held in the island, under which certain forms of torture were recognised against suspected persons under arrest; and under this law, and with Picton's cognisance, a half-caste girl had been picketed, or tied up and made to stand upon a narrow piece of wood, to induce her to confess to a theft in which she had been concerned. The trial lasted four years, and the decision of the Court was to the effect that "there was no foundation whatever for further proceedings," so that further trial was practically dropped, leaving Picton ruinously out of pocket, and to all intents and purposes unacquitted and with a slur resting on his name.

Digitized by Google

Picton's defence had, however, retained for him his old friends and made him some new ones; among these latter was the Duke of Queensberry ("Old Q."), who sent him a message offering to lend him any sum up to £10,000 to meet the expenses of the trial. Picton declined the generous offer, but when six years later the Duke died, he was found to have left Picton £5000.

In the meantime, Picton had been promoted Major-General, and when in 1809 the Walcheren Expedition was projected, he accompanied Lord Chatham, and on the occupation of Flushing became Governor. Like most of those who served in that ill-fated expedition, he suffered terribly from Walcheren fever, but, more fortunate than many others, he lived to return home and serve his country in other fields. In this year Wellington wrote home asking that Picton might be sent out to the Peninsula to command a division, and on his arrival in Portugal he was given the 3rd Division, and made his first inspection of it, as Grattan tells us, at Trancoso.

The past history of the Divisional General was, of course, known to all under his command, "and it would be impossible to deny," writes Grattan of the 88th, "that a very strong dislike towards the General was prevalent. His conduct at the island of Trinidad . . . had impressed all ranks with an unfavourable opinion of the man. Besides this, the strong appeal made by the Attorney-General . . . was known to all, and a very general, and I do believe a very unjust, clamour was raised against him. From what I have just written it will be seen in what sort of estimation General Picton was held, and as we of his division had never seen him, his first appearance before his troops was looked for with no little anxiety. Punctual to the appointed time General Picton reached the ground, accompanied by his staff. Every eye was turned towards him, and as first impressions are very strong and very lasting, his demeanour and appearance were closely observed. He looked to be a man between fifty and sixty, and I never saw a more perfect specimen of a splendid-looking soldier. In vain did those who had set him down in their own minds as a cruel tyrant seek to find out such a delineation in his countenance. No such marks were distinguishable. On the contrary, there was a manly, open frankness in his appearance that gave a flat contradiction

Digitized by Google

to the slander ; and in truth Picton was *not* a tyrant, nor did he ever act as such during the many years that he commanded the 3rd Division. But if his countenance did not depict him as cruel, there was a caustic severity about it, and a certain curl of the lip that marked him as one who rather despised than courted applause. . . . In a word, his appearance denoted him as a man of strong mind and strong frame."

Another contemporary writer, General le Marchant, says that Picton was of " a morose nature," but that " when wrapped in his military cloak, he might have been mistaken for a bronze statue of Cato ; so staid was he, so deliberate and austere."

Picton may have been staid in appearance, but he was ever distinguished for somewhat extreme vehemence of language. Wellington called him " a rough, foul-mouthed devil as ever lived." Kincaid states that during the sack of Ciudad Rodrigo he heard " the voice of Sir Thomas Picton, with the power of twenty trumpets, proclaiming damnation to all and sundry "—but by all accounts the scenes in Ciudad Rodrigo were enough to make decent-minded men swear. At Badajoz—*vide* " Annual " for 1909—he swore at and threatened to cut down the engineer whom he thought was leading the division astray ; while at Vittoria he preceded his division into action on his hog-maned cob, calling to them, " Come on, ye rascals ; come on, ye fighting villains ! "

He was only absent from his division for two brief periods : a severe attack of fever caused him to miss the battle of Salamanca, where his " fighting villains " helped, in his absence, to beat 40,000 Frenchmen in forty minutes ; and he was at home on leave for three months at the end of 1813.

The Peninsular Army was not a very dressy force. Wellington did not bother his troops about uniformity of dress, and Grattan of the 88th describes some extraordinary costumes worn by some of his brother officers, and which sound more suited for the " Blue Hungarians " than for the " Connaught Rangers " ! Picton, too, must at times have presented a remarkable appearance. He suffered a good deal from his eyes, and frequently wore to protect them a big beaver tall hat with an extra wide brim ; the author of *Adventures in the Peninsula* declares that he usually also carried an umbrella, with which weapon, by the by, he once thrashed

Digitized by Google

Wellington's butler for getting the head-quarter baggage in the way of the 3rd Division! The hat General Picton wore at Vittoria can be seen in the museum of the *Royal United Service Institution* in Whitehall, and is the one referred to by Kincaid when he says that General Picton "rode at the head of the 3rd Division dressed in a blue coat and a round hat, and swore as roundly all the way as if he had been wearing two cocked ones!" Small wonder, perhaps, that Picton and his gallopers, who probably dressed no better than their chief and copied his methods of speech, were known as "the Bear and Ragged Staff."

One hears how cordially the commander of the 3rd Division was welcomed back from his two absences above recorded, and there can be no doubt that his men had a very sincere liking for him. Only among the officers of the 88th does he seem to have been unpopular, for these at the end of the war refused, almost to a man, to subscribe to the service of plate given him by the remaining regimental officers who had served under him so long.

He fell, as everybody knows, at Waterloo, shot through the head when leading a charge; but it was not until the war-worn body was prepared for the grave that it was then found he had fought at Waterloo with a dangerous wound on him, received two days before at Quatre Bras. Fearing to be kept from the more decisive battle then imminent, he had told nobody about the wound except an old servant, who had helped to bind it up. The wound thus neglected, added to the exertion of the two following days, became a very serious one, and it is probable that the hand of death was already laid upon him when at Waterloo he received his final and mortal wound.

This little biography may perhaps fittingly close with the opinion expressed of the General by a sergeant of the 45th—one of those who had served longest under him: "General Picton, or 'Old Picton,' as we used to call him, was always very well liked by the Division. He was very strict sometimes—in particular about any little bit of plundering that the men would sometimes pick up; and he used always to be talking about how wrong it was to take from the poor people because the countries happened to be at war. He used to have the men flogged when they were found out;

Digitized by Google

but where he flogged, many others took life; so our fellows always thought 'Old Picton' a very kind General. Besides this, the men always thought he had their welfare at heart; for every soldier in the Division knew that if he had anything to complain of, 'Old Picton' would listen to him, and, if he could, set him right. As to his fighting, I always thought that it was he who made the 3rd Division what it was. Somehow the men never used to trouble their heads about anything but fighting when they went into battle; for they all depended so entirely upon the General to know what the enemy was doing in our front and on our flanks, that they never bothered their heads about anything but what he ordered them to do; and I really think that if the General had placed himself in the thickest fire we were ever in, that, so long as he remained, his Division would have stayed with him to a man."

No bad epitaph for the commander from one of the rank and file of the "Fighting Division."

No. 2.—General Sir John Pennefather, G.C.B.

John Lysaght Pennefather was the third son of a clergyman, and was born in 1800, entering the Army in January, 1818, as a Cornet in the 7th Dragoon Guards. He became a Lieutenant in February, 1823, obtaining a half-pay company nearly two years later, and being finally brought back again on the full-pay list in April, 1826, when he became a Captain in the 22nd Foot—the Cheshire Regiment—with which the remainder of his regimental service was to be connected. He got his majority in March, 1831, and the command of the regiment on the 18th October, 1839; but up to this time he had seen no service in the field. The campaign in Scinde, commemorated on the Colours of the 22nd by "Meeanee" and "Hyderabad," was no bad introduction to the hard fighting he was later to share in during the Crimea. The hostilities with the Amirs of Scinde were the direct result of the first Afghan War. Under pressure, some of these Amirs had agreed to permit the passage of the Bombay Column of the Army of the Indus through their country, but their retainers could not resist the opportunity for plunder offered by our comparatively defenceless convoys. These were

Digitized by Google

pillaged and the escorts were cut up; satisfaction was demanded by the Indian Government, and the Amirs reluctantly consented to pay the cost of a British force maintained in Scinde to safeguard our communications. The treaty made was disregarded, the payments agreed upon were not forthcoming, frequent attacks were made upon our troops, and at last Sir Charles Napier was sent to Hyderabad to compel respect to the treaty. The Amirs retaliated by attacking the British Residency, when Napier, disregarding the fact that the Amirs had at their command between 30,000 and 40,000 well-armed troops, and that his own force numbered only 2600 with 12 guns, at once advanced against them, and defeated them first at Meeanee and then at Hyderabad. The 22nd formed the backbone of the force in all the hard fighting which took place, and their Colonel was always in the van; but at Meeanee "that noble soldier, Pennefather," as Napier called him in his despatch, was dangerously, and as was at first believed mortally, wounded.

British soldiers have good reason to remember this despatch, for in it, for the first time in our war annals, do we find recorded the names of private soldiers who had distinguished themselves in action.

For Meeanee Colonel Pennefather was appointed a Companion of the Bath, and in 1848 he was placed on half-pay. In the following year he was given the appointment of Deputy Quartermaster-General at Cork, and then in 1854 he was given the great chance of his lifetime, by being nominated to command the 1st Brigade of the 2nd Division of the Expeditionary Force ordered to Turkey, with the rank of Brigadier-General. This brigade, as we all know, was composed of the 30th, 55th, and 95th Regiments, and was in every way worthy of its commander. The 2nd Brigade of the same division contained the 41st, 47th, and 49th Regiments, and its commander was Brigadier-General Adams, who was, the writer believes, father of the Major-General Cadwallader Adams who commanded the Infantry Brigade when the 2nd Battalion was quartered at Gibraltar in 1881–2.

At the battle of the Alma General Pennefather was always in front, always encouraging his men by his presence and the vigour of his language. In the action of October 26th,

Digitized by Google

GENERAL SIR JOHN LYSAGHT PENNEFATHER, G.C.B.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

when the Russians made their first tentative attack on the 2nd Division position at Inkerman, Pennefather was still commanding his brigade, but a few days afterwards the Divisional General, Sir de Lacy Evans, was taken ill, and was removed to hospital at Balaclava ; so that when on November 5th the great battle of Inkerman was fought, it was Pennefather who commanded the Division, who fought the action on lines entirely of his own, and who did so much to inspire his regiments by his coolness, his unabated confidence, by what an officer of the Head-quarter Staff called " the joyous glow " of his countenance, and by his own splendid courage. In the attack ten days earlier General Evans had refused to send a man to support his picquets, allowing his enemy to attack his position near the camp of the Division, and meaning to try to crush him there. Pennefather, on the other hand, was all for attacking, for going forward to meet and defeat the Russians when and where he could find them.

This is not an account of Inkerman—that has been written in other histories—and all that is here attempted is to recall the part played by Pennefather—the influence he exerted, the manner in which he animated every man of his command. His post was nominally on Home Ridge, near the 2nd Division camp, but he was rarely to be found there. A message did reach him here once from Lord Raglan, asking what he proposed to do, when Pennefather sent back a message that if he could be given reinforcements he would " lick the Russians to the devil ! " Summoned then to confer with the Field-Marshal, and asked how many men he had still at his disposal, Pennefather cheerfully replied that one of his brigades alone had 750 men ! Hardly a force to boast of when opposed by thousands ! He was " always undaunted, always kindling with warlike animation ; he was a very power in himself." And throughout the action he could not be restrained from constantly riding out to the front into the very thickest of the fight, to see how his beloved brigades were faring. His " courage," we are told, " made him conspicuous even on that Ridge, which was the scene of so many noble deeds." He was always cheery, never down-hearted, full of confidence in the power for ultimate victory of the men he was so proud to command. Whenever the men saw him, and wherever the fighting was hardest, there he was to be seen, and they gathered

Digitized by Google

new heart from the very look of their fighting General; and even when he was not actually visible, the grand old fellow's favourite *oaths* could be heard roaring out through the smoke and mist! During the action his horse was shot under him—which is hardly surprising!

Later in November General Sir de Lacy Evans, who had ridden up from hospital during the action, but did not take the command out of Pennefather's hands, was invalided home, and Pennefather assumed permanent charge of the 2nd Division; Major Wing, of the 95th, was one of his aides-de-camp. But although Pennefather managed to get through the winter, he was invalided home from the Crimea in July, 1855, being appointed in the following September to the command at Malta, with the local rank of Lieutenant-General. He held this appointment for five years, but early in his period of command he seems to have been mentioned for that of the force which in 1858 was sent to China, but his health was "considered insufficient for so serious an employment."[1]

A fortnight after Inkerman Pennefather had been gazetted Colonel of the 46th—one cannot help regretting that the vacancy had not occurred in one of the regiments of the 2nd Division—but in February, 1860, he was able to effect an exchange to the Colonelcy of his old corps, the 22nd Foot.

From Malta General Pennefather—he became a Lieutenant-General in November, 1860, and had been given the K.C.B. when he left the Crimea in July, 1855—was appointed for a short time to the Northern District, and was then gazetted to the command at Aldershot, which he held the full period of five years, from 1860 to 1865. It is in connection with this appointment that the well-known story is told, illustrative of the sulphury language in which it is said that the old soldier was inclined to permit himself an over-indulgence. The late Queen was passing by Aldershot, shortly after Pennefather's acceptance of the appointment, and asked one of her suite whether he had yet taken up his command.

"Yes, Your Majesty," replied the courtier, "Sir John *swore himself in* yesterday!"

In May, 1867, Pennefather became a Grand Cross of the Bath; just a year later he was promoted full General, and in August, 1870, he was made Governor of Chelsea Hospital,

[1] See *The Panmure Papers*, Vol. II, pp. 362-3.

Digitized by Google

where he died on May 9th, 1872, being buried in Brompton Cemetery.

He was a Commander of the Sardinian Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, a Grand Officer of the Legion of Honour, and held the Second Class of the Medjidieh.

Old John Pennefather never forgot the 95th. Shortly before his death a 95th officer, who had served under him throughout the Crimean War, applied to him for some help in an appointment he was seeking. Pennefather replied at once in the most delightfully cordial terms, adding, as a postscript to his letter: "Ah! the dear old 95th awakens a thousand thoughts of our glorious old times!"

Digitized by Google

XVI

PENINSULAR HONOURS

THE 45TH AND "NIVE"

MOST of us must, at one time or another, have wondered how it has happened that, while a large number of individuals who belonged to the 45th Regiment were awarded a clasp, inscribed "Nive," to their Peninsular medals, that action is not included among the Battle Honours borne on the Regimental Colour. The writer does not know upon what separate principles Honours and Clasps were granted, nor does he indeed know where information on this point is to be found; and it may well be that it was an easier matter for the individual to prove his right to a clasp, than for the regiment to which he belonged to establish any recognised claim to an Honour. The Honours and Clasps, again, for the Peninsular War were apparently granted at different times; thus while the medal and clasps for Wellington's campaigns in Portugal, Spain, and Southern France were not granted until 1847, authority to assume at any rate *some* of the Battle Honours—"Corunna" is a case in point—was given in 1823.

It is by no means an easy matter accurately to determine what part the 45th Regiment played in the five days' fighting—from the 9th to the 13th December, 1813—rewarded by the clasp for "Nive." The two great historians of the war—Fortescue and Oman—have not yet got so far in their records; in Norman's *Battle Honours of the British Army* the 45th Regiment does not appear as having sustained any casualties; and yet it is clear enough that the 3rd Division was constantly moved from one threatened point to another, thus undoubtedly exerting an influence upon the action; while finally, from the large number of "Nive" clasps awarded, particularly to *officers* of the regiment, there can be small

Digitized by Google

doubt that a considerable percentage of the 45th must have been actually engaged in the action.

It was with a view of trying to let in some light upon this interesting point, that we applied to the Director of Recruiting and Organisation for permission to inspect the Peninsular Medal Rolls of the 45th Regiment preserved at the War Office. Permission was readily granted, but it is to be regretted that, as was however only natural, all correspondence connected with the several claims submitted has long since been destroyed. The medal rolls of a regiment are apparently to be found under four different categories. The names of officers are recorded either with their regiments or with the staff: but in this latter case there is then the difficulty to be met, that officers of the staff are too often shown only under the nature of their appointment—their regiments are frequently not mentioned at all; so that unless the searcher happens to know the names of such 45th officers as might in a certain year be serving on the staff, it is impossible to connect them with their regiment. The other ranks are also included in two lists: there is the regimental list (i.e. all under the head of the 45th Regiment), and which, from the fact that it is not strictly alphabetical, was probably made up as the claims came in; and there is another list which is alphabetical *by regiments*—thus under "A" are all men whose surnames begin with that letter, from the 1st Royals downwards in the gradation of infantry corps. At the top of each page are all the clasps, from Roleia onwards, and in the corresponding space below, opposite the name of each claimant, is the letter "A" or "D," signifying that his claim to that clasp has been allowed or disallowed.

Our representative spent some time over these rolls, but he is an elderly man, and his sight, never very good, is not getting any better, and he wishes that the result of his researches should be received with caution— preferably that they may one day be verified by some younger and better-equipped enthusiast. Such as they are, they are here set down. It will be remembered that on pp. 239–241 of Colonel Dalbiac's *History of the 45th Regiment*, there appear the names of twenty-two officers who had served with the regiment in the Peninsula and who received the medal in 1847; the clasps awarded to each are also shown. Of these twenty-two

Digitized by Google

the following five do not occur on the 45th officers' roll at the War Office—Lt.-Col. H. A. Fraser, Colonel W. Guard, Bt.-Major J. Macpherson, Lt.-Col. Charles Barnwell, and Lieut. T. Atkins. It is conjectured that their claims may have been submitted through other corps or that their names appear on staff rolls. The following twenty-five names are contained on the regimental roll, and are given below with the clasps granted to each ; the rank in which the medal or clasps were *gained* is shown in each case in brackets. It will be seen on comparing these names with those in our *History* above referred to, that there are eight extra to Colonel Dalbiac's list ; it is probable that two of these were not included therein because they were those of men who *gained* the medal and clasps as sergeant-majors and *received* them as officers.

Major F. Andrews (Lieut.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca.

Col. E. F. Boys (Lieut.) : Fuentes d'Onoro, Orthes, Toulouse.

Insp. to the Forces J. Hoggie[1] (Surg.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Fuentes d'Onoro.

Capt. James Bishop (Capt.) : Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive.

Lt. and Capt. G. Croasdill (Lieut.) : Orthes, Toulouse.

Capt. T. P. Costley (Capt.) : Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees.

Capt. R. C. Colley (Lt. and Adjt.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro.

Capt. Joseph Douglas (Lieut.) : Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Capt. Robert Elliott (Sergt.-Major) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes.

Lieut. R. Hill (Lieut.) : Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Capt. Wm. Hardwick (Capt.) : Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Capt. B. G. Humphrey (Sub-Lt.) : Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Capt. Charles Huson (Capt.) : Toulouse.

Lieut. Armar Lowry (Lieut.) : Orthes.

[1] In the War Office Roll this name looks like "Boggri."

Digitized by Google

Major-Gen. T. Lightfoot (Capt.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Major Alex. Martin (Sub-Lt.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes.

Lieut. Charles Munroe (Lieut.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Lieut. Robt. Mackenzie (Lieut.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle.

Major Thomas Pilling (Sergt.-Major): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera.

Lieut. W. F. Reynell (Lieut.): Vittoria.

Capt. J. H. Reynell (Sub-Lt.): Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz.

Capt. James Reid (Sub-Lt.): Nivelle, Nive, Orthes.

Lieut. J. H. Rowe (Lieut.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive.

Surg. William Smyth (Surg.): Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Lt.-Col. James Campbell (Lt. and Adjt.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz —after this comes the note "See Staff," where presumably this officer's clasps (Colonel Dalbiac shows him as getting seven others) are continued, but our representative failed to trace this officer among the staff.

It was noticed that in the 45th officers' medal roll, "Nive" was entered at the top, last of all, from which it may be probably accepted that the authorities who prepared the roll had not entered that action thereon, considering that, as it was not a regimental "Honour," there could be no claimants to the clasp. This is not noticed in the men's rolls —no doubt because the officers' claims began to come in before those of the rank and file, in whose rolls "Nive" is found in its proper place—after "Nivelle" and before "Orthes" and "Toulouse."

It is rather pathetic to find how few of the "other ranks" seem to have been able to substantiate their claims; the letter "D" for "disallowed" is found more frequently in these rolls; and our readers will probably be astonished to hear that only 251 non-commissioned officers and men of the

Digitized by Google

45th Regiment survived to claim their medals and clasps in 1847, of the hundreds of men of that regiment who must have fought in its ranks, from 1808 to 1814—from the western shores of Portugal to the northern slopes of the Pyrenees.

It will be noticed that our list differs in some minor details from that given in Colonel Dalbiac's *History;* the most important point is the loss of two clasps to Surgeon W. Smyth—"Busaco" and "Albuera"—but the inference is that he was entitled to those for service with, and drew them through, another corps.

Now about "Nive"—Clasp and Battle Honour. It will be seen that among the above twenty-five officers no fewer than eleven claimed and were allowed the clasp for that action; we are not including Colonel Campbell, as he may have gained it on the staff. If we add the five extra officers in Colonel Dalbiac's list and not on ours, we get a total of thirty officers—one of these five got the "Nive" clasp, so we have thus twelve out of thirty survivors, or 40 per cent of the commissioned ranks, who got the "Nive" clasp.

The percentage among the men is not so high; of the 251 men who received the Peninsular medal, only thirty-three appear to have established their claims to this clasp, or a percentage of only 13·143; but it should be remembered that while a man would probably have no difficulty in making good his claim to a clasp for an action in which it was a matter of common knowledge that his corps had been present—the mere fact that he had been on the strength of the regiment would probably be enough more than thirty years after the event—it would certainly be at least a difficult thing to convince officialdom that he had been engaged in an action where the presence of his regiment had not been recognised by the award of an "Honour."

Then there is another point: of the *surviving* officers three captains and seven subalterns convinced the authorities that they were present at "Nive"—the representatives of three out of ten companies! May it not fairly be assumed that at least an equal number of company commanders had been present in the action and had passed away between 1813 and 1847? That, in fact, the *greater* portion of the 45th Regiment had at least an equal right to that clasp, had they only survived to press their claims? Then it must be remembered

Digitized by Google

that the 45th was in Ceylon, a six months' voyage from England, when authority was given for Peninsular Honours to be assumed.

The fact, however, is now abundantly clear that thirty-four years after Nive was fought, 40 per cent of the surviving officers and over 13 per cent of the surviving "other ranks" established their claims to a clasp for that action.

Is not the sum of these individual claims ground sufficient for soliciting authority for the Regiment to assume the Battle Honour?

Digitized by Google

XVII

FLYING

BEFORE starting on my first effort at being a scribe, I should say, firstly, that this is not what might be termed correctly a voluntary article; and, secondly, that I hope any misguided person who may read it will excuse any grammatical errors which may occur. I first turned my thoughts to flying owing to my being unable to ride, caused by a horse I was riding in the Dartmoor Point-to-Point Races trying to knock down a Devonshire bank, with the natural result, viz. the bank came off best.

I had been employed all the winter of 1911–12, and was given annual leave after completing company training at the end of March, and forthwith set out for the Flying School at Brooklands.

Learning to fly is a very tedious thing, as one has to be at the school early, i.e. at daybreak every morning, and if there is any vestige of wind you are not allowed to fly.

As there is more often a wind than not in this country, it is not surprising that it took me five weeks to obtain my pilot's certificate. As soon as I had obtained this I sent my name in for attachment to the Royal Flying Corps, and was soon at Farnborough undergoing a further course. My first cross-country flight was from there to Salisbury Plain as a passenger, and the thing that struck me most was that one is going through the air far quicker than one realises, and so is liable to have trouble in locating places on the map. On flying back to Farnborough we passed over the camp at Sling Plantation, and I made my first attempt at dropping despatches by dropping a letter of congratulation to a brother officer on his engagement. I heard later that the letter reached him all right, being delivered by a man in the Royal Scots whose hands showed signs of a terrible struggle for its possession.

Digitized by Google

In September I went to the Manœuvres, being employed as an observer on the Biplane No. 205. We had a pretty strenuous time there, having to be up at 3 a.m., and ready to fly at daybreak; and at night having only a small room for four of us, and one bed that could accommodate three at a pinch.

The hardest thing to observe struck me as being to distinguish, when some 3000 feet up, between cyclists and infantry, especially if they heard you and went to ground in ditches, woods, and under hedges. On one occasion I got a glimpse of what I reckoned as three battalions of infantry, but, on circling round to have a better look at them, I found they had completely disappeared.

After manœuvres I went back to Farnborough, and was pretty well daily in the air. Early in December Captain Becke and I agreed to fly down to Plymouth, and having arranged things we started off at 8.30 a.m. on December 3rd, myself in the pilot's seat, on a lovely bright morning with a slight north-west wind blowing, and passed over Basingstoke at 8.50. Over Whitchurch the clouds were very low and we were considerably tossed about; there is always more wind in clouds. We passed Salisbury at 9.25, and came down in the castle grounds at Sherborne about 10.30, and took in more petrol and oil. We had some difficulty in obtaining these commodities, and it was twelve noon before we were ready to continue, Captain Becke now occupying the pilot's seat. We headed for Exeter, but getting into some clouds got slightly out of our course and found ourselves near the sea, and being rather uncertain as to our whereabouts we came to ground and found we were about six miles east of Exeter. We happened to hit upon a fairly good field, but on reaching the earth we found there was a ditch which only gave us a sixty yards run up wind over an eight-foot hedge. In clearing this the mount dropped her hind legs, and consequently the lower tail plane was slightly torn. We then went on a westerly course, and after some bumpy weather we reached the polo ground at Crownhill at 2.30 p.m., having been four hours in the air, the last part of the journey being mostly in clouds or fog. December 4th was spent by slight repairs to the tail plane and the procuring of vacuum B oil, an article which does not seem favoured by

Digitized by Google

the garages of Plymouth, as it took two and a half hours to gather three gallons in small tins. On the 5th we intended to start back, but there was a strong east wind blowing, which would have reduced our speed to some ten to fifteen miles an hour, so we determined not to go. On the 6th there was a strong south-west to west wind blowing, and we made up our minds to start. On testing the machine we found one of the landing wheels punctured, and having no spare wheels we had to have it repaired, which delayed the start to 10.30. Once away we got to Exeter, about forty-seven miles by the course taken, in thirty-one minutes, Sherborne in sixty-five minutes. All went well until we ran into a very nasty storm near Tisbury, about sixteen miles west of Salisbury. At the time of this encounter we were about 2200 feet up in the air, but within a minute were chucked down to about 100, a very unpleasant height to be travelling at about seventy-five miles an hour over woods and railway telegraph poles. However, we got a bank which sent us up to about 700, then down we came to 50 feet, and up again to about 600 in under half a minute. It was ten minutes before we managed to land, which was quite nice. We waited about an hour, and then started off again for Farnborough, but we caught the storm up again just west of Basingstoke in about forty minutes. Remembering the old saying, "Once bitten twice shy," we landed at Basingstoke, and waited for the storm to get on. We got away about 2.15, and reached Farnborough at 2.30 p.m. About 50 feet off the ground, the engine stopped dead, but landed us about fifty yards from the shed, the time in the air being 2 hours 20 minutes for the 180 miles, which is not bad going.

The machine—a Maurice-Farman—behaved splendidly in the storm, and we were very proud of her. She was only strained slightly after being tossed about by the wind, and after a few days in the hands of the repairers was ready to take the air again.

P. H.

Digitized by Google

XVIII

OLD DAYS

WE take the following from the *Naval and Military Gazette and East India and Colonial Chronicle* (*The Broad Arrow*) of March 25th, 1837: "45th Foot.—It is reported that this regiment will be made fusiliers."

The good luck of our 1st Battalion did not, however, fail them even on this occasion!

A correspondent has kindly sent us the following from the *Derby Daily Express* of March 8th, 1912—but can anybody tell us who was Colonel M'Manus? We thought we could have given all the commanding officers of the 2nd Battalion in our sleep, but we seem to have never heard of this Derbyshire Irishman!

"FIFTY YEARS AGO

"From the *Derby Mercury*, March 5, 1862:—

"A letter was lately received by the Rev. E. W. Foley from Colonel M'Manus, commanding the 95th Regiment, stationed at Poona, informing him that he had intrusted the old Colours of the Derbyshire Regiment to Dr. Elliott, who was returning to England on leave, with a request that they might be placed over the marble monument lately erected in All Saints' Church to the memory of those officers and men who fell in the Crimea and Indian Campaign. These interesting relics have just been deposited in their final resting-place. The following description of them by Colonel M'Manus will interest many: 'The Colours, I regret to say, are very old and ragged, consequent on the long and continued marches in this country, in an aggregate amounting to no less than 3700 miles, but they are no less the veritable sacred remains of those banners under and around which

Digitized by Google

those to whose memory the monument has been erected fought and fell in the service of their country, and their final resting-place could not be better chosen."

Ex-Quartermaster-Sergeant Read has sent us the following cutting from the *Daily Mail* of last June :—

"MEDAL WITH THIRTEEN CLASPS

"A medal with thirteen clasps awarded to William Vines, of the 45th Foot, a Norwich man, for service in the Peninsular War, will be worn by Vines' grandson at the King's inspection of the National Reserve in Hyde Park on Saturday.

"The names on the bars of the medal are : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, and Toulouse."

There are not many Peninsular medals extant with thirteen clasps. Lord Cheylesmore's collection has, we believe, only one or two with so many.

In a lecture given last November at the *Royal United Service Institution* by Professor Oman on "Courts Martial of the Peninsular War 1809–14," he recalled a curious fact which may be news to some of us. He stated that there is no single record of any trial of an officer for desertion throughout the war, but that there is one instance, and that this led to no trial, though the culprit was recaptured. The "culprit" in question was *Lieutenant Richard Burke, of the 45th Regiment*, who absconded to the French camp while Masséna was lying at Santarem in February, 1811 ! The poor fellow was, however, insane, or at least suffering from delusions, and was taken a month later during the French retreat across Portugal, wandering in an objectless way in the rear of the enemy's columns. After examination, in which he gave wild and unsatisfactory replies, he was sent to a madhouse. The case is mentioned in a letter from Wellington to Beresford, dated Cartaxo, March 1st, 1811 (see "Wellington Despatches," Vol. VII, p. 313, edition of 1837) : "I am sorry to tell you that an officer, Lieut. Burke, 45th, has deserted to the enemy and has arrived at Santarem." There is a note at the foot of the page : "This officer was mad, and was left behind by Marshal Masséna when he retreated." On March 2nd,

Digitized by Google

Wellington reported to the Earl of Liverpool: "I am concerned to inform your Lordship that Lieut. Richard Burke, of the 45th Regiment, deserted on the 23rd of February, and went over to the enemy at Santarem. The 45th are stationed in the neighbourhood of Alcoentre, and he must have crossed the Rio Mayor river within our posts at Rio Mayor, and must have joined the enemy by some of the roads which lead into the right of their position."

On March 16th Wellington reported that Burke "rejoined the army on the 8th inst. between Torres Novas and Thomar, declaring that he had been taken prisoner." He was, of course, put back for trial by a General Court-Martial, but the matter was finally settled as above stated.

The officer commanding the 2nd Battalion has sent us the following:—

"24 ST. PATRICK'S HILL, CORK,
"*October 23rd*, 1912.

"DEAR SIR,

"I hope you will excuse my troubling you with a letter, but as the subject is one of historical interest to your regiment, I venture to do so. I have at present under my care in the Home for Protestant Incurables, Cork, an old lady named Jane Avis, whose age is eighty-six; she is the widow of Private John Avis, who served in the 95th Regiment, and was wounded at Inkerman on November 5th, 1854. Mrs. Avis was present, and nursed her husband in the trenches after the battle. She was also present at Alma. She has her husband's medals, and also a letter from General Pennefather asking for a passage home for her. This old lady is in possession of all her faculties, and is in receipt of the Old Age Pension, and is quite happy and comfortable in the Home. I have had her photograph taken recently, and if you would care to have one as a memento of past days and events, I shall be happy to send you one. I know most regiments like to collect things which are of interest to their own battalions, and therefore this must be my excuse for writing to you.

"I am, Sir,
"Yours truly,
"NORMAN J. TOWNSEND."

Digitized by Google

With reference to the above, which we publish with very real pleasure and with many thanks to Mr. Townsend for having brought such interesting facts to regimental notice, we would remind our readers that the wives of twenty men of the 95th Regiment left England with their corps in March, 1854. We know the names of five only of these—Mrs. Crangle, Mrs. Polley, Mrs. Butler—whose death was reported in the "Annual" for 1910—Mrs. Monro, and Mrs. Avis. The name of Private John Avis will be found on p. 110 of "The 95th in the Crimea," where he is returned as "dangerously" wounded at Inkerman.

In a supplement to the *Broad Arrow* of November 22nd and 29th there appeared what purported to be complete lists of surviving officers of early campaigns, including the Crimea and Indian Mutiny. We called the attention of the editor of the *Broad Arrow* to the omission of the names of three old officers of the 95th Regiment, viz. Major Dennis (Crimea), Captain Robertson (Crimea and Central India), and Lieut.-Colonel Fisher (Central India, wounded). To these names that of Major Anderson (Central India) should also be added. We noticed too that the names of the following are omitted from those who served in the Abyssinian Expedition of 1868 with the 45th, viz. Major-General Hayward, Colonel Lefroy, and Captain Reeve-King.

The *Naval and Military Gazette* of December 30th, 1837, has the following:—

"45th Foot.—In the Court of Common Pleas on Thursday, Lieutenant Prendergast obtained a verdict against Captain Compton, of the *Bolton*, for causelessly excluding him from the cuddy of that ship, while on the voyage to India, and for other breaches of his agreement with him. The damages found by the jury were £25."

Even after the lapse of seventy-five years, we are sure that our readers will rejoice with us in the discomfiture of the Buccaneer of the *Bolton*.—Ed.

Our congratulations to Major Cecil Kaye, late of the Regiment and now of the Indian Army, on being awarded the

Digitized by Google

C.I.E. in the Birthday Honours Gazette, and to Lieutenant and Quartermaster T. Griffin, now of the Northern Bengal Mounted Rifles, on having been presented with the Coronation Durbar Medal by the Government of Bengal, for services rendered in Calcutta during the Royal visit.

Our readers will remember that in the "Annual" for 1910 we gave an illustration of the Peninsular medal granted to Private James Talbot, 45th Regiment, now in Lord Cheylesmore's collection in the museum of the *Royal United Service Institution*, and which is believed to bear the record number of clasps. Recently, as is stated elsewhere, we had occasion to examine the Peninsular Medal Rolls at the War Office, and were much astonished to find that the name of this 45th soldier does not anywhere appear on them. We then addressed the Secretary of the *Royal United Service Institution* on the matter, and he forwarded our letter to Lord Cheylesmore, who was at the time abroad, and who kindly replied by return, saying: "I believe the Talbot medal in my collection is correct. I know it is not in the 45th Medal Roll. I got the medal with the Mackenzie collection; the man was lodge-keeper to Lord Enniskillen in Ireland, and wore the medal as it is. I think I have some correspondence about it. I think he proved his claim to it after the roll was made up, but I will look it up when I get back."

Digitized by Google

XIX

CORRESPONDENCE

NORMANTON BARRACKS,
DERBY,
June 6th, 1912.

DEAR SIR,

On page 14 of his *History of the 45th Regiment*, Colonel Dalbiac says :—

"The strength at this time (October, 1783) is given as 165 rank and file, though it is not easy to understand why it should have been so weak, when only four years previously it had received such a large accession of strength through its connection with the county of Nottingham."

I venture to suggest that the explanation may be found in Fortescue's *History of the British Army*, Vol. III, page 506. The passage runs as follows :—

"Under special Recruiting Acts of 1778 and 1779 great numbers of men had been enlisted for three years' service ; and on the ratification of peace orders were immediately issued that all soldiers who had engaged themselves for this term were at liberty to take their discharge whether their time was expired or not. A bounty of a guinea and a half was offered to all good men who would re-enlist, but the inducement was not of the slightest effect."

Mr. Fortescue adds in a note that the Royal Scots lost 500 men out of 700.

Yours faithfully,
W. H. WILKIN, Captain,
The Sherwood Foresters.

Digitized by Google

XX

ARMY CUP FINAL, 1912

WE take this account of the match from the *Western Morning News* :—

Sherwood Foresters Retain the Trophy

For the first time in the history of the Army Cup the final tie was played at Plymouth yesterday. This was only fitting to the circumstances, as both the finalists, the 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters (holders) and the 4th Battalion Middlesex Regiment, are stationed in the garrison. The compliment paid the town by the Army Football Association was fully appreciated by the civil population, of whom there was a large number present. These, augmented by numerous service men, brought the attendance up to 14,000, including General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., A.D.C., Commander-in-Chief Southern Command, and numerous other naval and military officers. For an hour and a half before the kick off the crowd was entertained by the bands of the Sherwood Foresters and Middlesex Regiment, and the pipers of the 2nd Royal Scots Regiment.

The ground was dry and hard, and the sun shone brilliantly. There was a slight breeze. Harragan won the toss for the Middlesex men, and played against the sun, and Jennings immediately tested Morris, who cleared easily. Jennings again had a good try to get through, but sent wide. Lindsell, however, opened up possibilities for the Middlesex, but Joyce stopped Roberts, and Firmiston pulled Armstrong up very neatly. After a period of attacking by the Middlesex men Murphy failed to beat Fuller, and at the other end Lieut. Lindsell put outside. The Middlesex Regiment attacked keenly, and swung the ball about nicely. Offside spoilt a good chance for them, whilst a little later Palmer handled whilst going through.

Digitized by Google

Smith put out well to Mowbray, but the latter was adjudged to be offside, and from a subsequent attack Murphy got the leather away when in an ugly position. He later gave a corner, which Joyce headed away. The " Mids." had done the more attacking up to this point, but Jennings getting away, Sharman brought Morris down with a lovely drive. Murphy was presented with a fine chance, but Fuller stopped him, and Smith, at the other end, pulled his forwards together well. Murphy was again selfish, and allowed Fuller to rob him close in, and Armstrong got over the bar. The Middlesex forwards again got on the move, and Mowbray, missing the leather, lost a good chance. After twenty-five minutes' play the Sherwoods took the lead. It came as the result of a high centre by Murphy. After Morris had punched away, Armstrong headed the ball up again for Sharman to head into the net. Morris saved another excellent attempt by the same player, and at the other end Smith made fine efforts to break through, but was not too kindly treated. Jennings led another attack, but Morris punched away smartly, whilst Jennings headed over the bar from a centre by Murphy. At the other end a slip by Murphy let Smith through, but Roberts shot across the goal mouth and later hit the side of the net. More excitement in the vicinity of the Sherwoods' goal ended in Mowbray heading behind. From a free Sharman worked through and hit the crossbar, and from the rebound Jennings headed the Sherwoods' second point. Half-time : Sherwood Foresters, 2 goals ; Middlesex Regt., nil.

After a promising run by Murphy, Fuller conceded a corner, which Crisp failed to convert. At the other end, from a centre by Roberts, Smith was robbed, and following another Middlesex attack, Murphy got off and put across a magnificent centre, from which Jennings gave Morris no chance and scored. Hardly had the game restarted than Sharman got away, and Jennings forging through completed the hat trick by notching the Sherwoods' fourth point. The lead was immediately reduced by Lieutenant Lindsell, who gave Marsden no chance after good work by Smith. The ball travelled from end to end very rapidly, and Morris did well to stop a hot drive by Sharman. At the other end Marsden got through a tremendous amount of work in a few minutes. The Sherwoods' fifth point was registered by Armstrong, who with a first-time shot

Digitized by Google

Pte. Jennings, Corp. Stevenson, C.-Sergt. Murphy,
Pte. Joyce, Corp. Crisp,
Pte. Armstrong, Corp. Harbottle, Pte. Sharman, Pte. Murphy, L.-Corp. Corner,
Corp. Marsden.

JENNINGS SCORES THIRD GOAL FOR US.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

scored after clever work by Jennings. Murphy diverted a shot by Lindsell into a corner, and from the kick Marsden punched away well. Towards the close Marsden saved a centre by Roberts, and he also got the leather away nicely after saving at full length from Mowbray, whilst at the other end, with the goal at his mercy, Sharman skied over the bar. Result: 2nd Sherwood Foresters, 5 goals; 4th Middlesex Regt., 1.

Sherwood Foresters: Corpl. Marsden; Pte. Joyce, Colour-Sergt. Murphy; Lance-Corpl. Corner, Corpl. Stevenson, Corpl. Harbottle; Pte. Murphy, Pte. Sharman, Lance-Corpl. Armstrong, Pte. Jennings, Pte. Crisp.

4th Middlesex Regt.: Pte. Morris; Pte. Friend, Pte. Fuller; Corpl. Worboys, Corpl. Firmiston, Sergt. Harragan; Corpl. Mowbray, Pte. Palmer, Pte. Smith, 2nd Lieut. Lindsell, Pte. Roberts.

Referee: Lieut. W. C. Clover, 3rd Leicestershire Regt.; linesmen: Sergt. R. Green, R.G.A., and Mr. C. T. Nichols, R.N.

The game was an exposition of the real class of football. Not a dull moment from the start to the finish crept into the play, but there was ever a hot pace maintained. The opening stages were remarkably even, although perhaps at the start the Middlesex men were seen to more advantage. Gradually, however, the Foresters' forward line settled down to their game, and then it was that, slightly at first but more pronounced as the game grew, the Middlesex defenders failed altogether to hold the dashing Crownhill forwards. Once or twice Friend came through with flying colours, but Fuller was often at fault. Worboys, too, was not the Worboys of even a week since. He was entirely in the shade against Jennings. Firmiston and Harragan were a little more prominent, but even they were not strong enough to hold the opposing front rank. Not often was Marsden troubled. For this he had to thank the smashing play of Corner, Stevenson, and Harbottle, and the excellent covering of Joyce and Murphy. He saved one or two hot drives, but could not stop the pile-driver with which Lieut. Lindsell scored. Coming to a comparison between the forwards, Jennings stood out alone. He was really brilliant. Sharman was the next best forward, whilst Murphy was very active. Smith led the

Digitized by Google

Middlesex line to perfection, and received more support from Lindsell and Roberts than from Mowbray and Palmer. The "Mids." might have made more of their opportunities, but although beaten by such a large margin they were far from disgraced.

Presentation of the Trophy

Lieut.-Gen. Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien presented the cup to be held for twelve months, and a miniature trophy to be kept, to Colonel J. W. G. Roy, in command of the 2nd Sherwood Foresters. Sir Horace congratulated both teams on representing the battalions that day and bringing honour to their corps, because, whichever side won, it must be remembered it was a feather in the cap of any team to be in the final of the Army Cup Competition. (Applause.) He was sure everybody would agree that they had seen a magnificent game, thoroughly well fought out, in which the highest skill was displayed. He could only hope that next year they might see the same two teams fight it out on the same ground in the Southern Command. (Hear, hear.) He was especially proud to present the cup two years in succession to a team belonging to a regiment of which he had the honour to be full Colonel. At the same time it was a pleasure that the other team competing in the final was the 4th Middlesex Regiment, a battalion which was recently under his command at Aldershot. In congratulating both teams on the magnificent contest, it was a great pleasure to hand the cup to the Colonel of the battalion with his hearty congratulations. (Applause.) Private Murphy accepted the miniature cup, and Quartermaster-Sergeant Simnett the ball, whilst the medals to both the winners and the runners up were presented by Lady Smith-Dorrien. On the call of Major McCalmont, hon. secretary of the Army F.C., cheers were raised for Sir Horace and Lady Smith-Dorrien, whilst the teams were cheered on the call of Colonel Roy.

In the evening General Sir H. Smith-Dorrien dined with the officers of the Sherwood Foresters at their mess, when the cup occupied a prominent place among the regimental silver.

On April 24th, 1912, the 2nd Battalion Football Team proceeded to Derby on a short tour for the purpose of playing

Digitized by Google

several teams in the two counties, in the hope that the Benevolent Fund of the Old Comrades' Association would benefit thereby.

The team was accommodated at the Depot.

On the 25th we proceeded to Nottingham to try conclusions with Notts Forest, and were defeated by 3 goals to 1.

Colour-Sergeant Murphy and Private Armstrong were injured in this match, and were, in consequence, unable to play again during the tour.

The gate receipts were about £20.

The players proceeded to their homes after the match and reassembled at Derby on the 29th, on which date we played Derby County Reserves, who defeated us by the odd goal in seven.

Our thanks are due to the Directors of the Derby County Football Club for their generosity in handing over the gross gate receipts to the Benevolent Fund.

On the 30th we went to Chesterfield to play the town F.C.; we were defeated by the odd goal in five.

After the match both teams and the band were entertained to tea in the Drill Hall.

The gate receipts for this match were about £1.

The tour can hardly be called a financial success, probably owing to its being at the end of the football season, and spectators having seen enough of that game during the preceding six months.

It is hoped to arrange a match on the day of the Old Comrades' Dinner, which is at the commencement of the football season, and will probably draw a larger gate.

Digitized by Google

XXI

THE ANNUAL REGIMENTAL DINNER

1ST AND 2ND BATTALIONS

45th and 95th

THE Forty-first Annual Dinner was held on June 6th at Claridge's Hotel, Brook Street, and was well attended, thirty-six past and present officers sitting down. Telegrams and letters were received and read from the 1st and 2nd Battalions, from the Depot, from detachments at Willsworthy and Strensall, from General Sir Thomas Gordon, Colonel Godley, and others. A cable was read by the Chairman, and was received with great enthusiasm, from the officers of the 1st Gurkha Rifles, with the 2nd Battalion of which our own 2nd Battalion has been twice brigaded on active service—in the Sikkim Expedition of 1888, and in Tirah in 1897–8—and with which a friendship was established which will not easily be obliterated.

The following are the names of those present at the 1912 dinner :—

General Sir H. Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., A.D.C. General, and Major-General E. Davidson Smith ; Colonels Crosbie, Didham, Gordon-Cumming, Iggulden, Knatchbull, McCleverty, Maxwell, Roy, Shaw, Tyrwhitt-Walker, Wolley-Dod, D.S.O., and Wylly, C.B. ; Majors Crofton-Atkins, Green, D.S.O., Leveson-Gower, and Maurice ; Captains Becke, Burnett-Hitchcock, Chamberlain, Crealock, Foster, Keller, D.S.O., Luther, Mathias, Porter, Rhodes, and Weldon, D.S.O. ; Lieutenants Herbert, Loyd, Maxwell, Meares, Parsons (52nd Sikhs), Tower, and Wilkinson.

Digitized by Google

XXII

"WHERE ARE THE BOYS OF THE OLD BRIGADE?"

DEAR COMRADES,

Another year has passed, and it has shown in a most marked manner that the links in the chain of old comradeship have been greatly strengthened.

It is pleasing to record that during the past year three of our old comrades have been granted the Indian Mutiny Medal, i.e. Private Charles and the Brothers Ex-Colour-Sergeant Hodgkinson, and should this meet the eyes of any old soldiers who proceeded to India by the same draft as the men mentioned, or served on the lines of communication in India during the Mutiny, and have not received the medal, will they please communicate with the writer, who will be delighted to put them in the way of obtaining same.

I am glad to inform readers that, as far as is known, with few exceptions, comrades now passed from the ranks are doing well. The Annual Meeting of the Old Comrades' Association at Derby last year brought together a splendid party of old comrades, and was one of the most successful meetings held.

I should like it to be known by those living at a distance from Derby or Nottingham that accommodation is always available for them to put up at the Depot for a day or two at the time of the Annual Dinner, and last year some forty of our old comrades took advantage of it—so turn up in numbers next year.

I am sure old comrades will be shocked to learn of the death of Major H. W. Poyntz, who was accidentally killed in India on Christmas Eve last; his loss is a severe one to the Regiment.

I must now close, and from those serving wish all those now passed from the ranks the compliments of the season.

S. FIELDING, Q.-M.-Sergt.

Digitized by Google

Changes in 3rd Battalion Staff :—

Sergeant Kirby promoted Colour-Sergeant vice "Bull" discharged to pension.

Sergeant Hollis promoted Colour-Sergeant vice "Keith" discharged to pension.

Sergeant Brailsford from 1st Battalion posted vice "Kirby" promoted.

Sergeant Johnson from 1st Battalion posted vice "Hollis" promoted.

Changes in 4th Battalion Staff :—

Sergeant Knight posted from 2nd Battalion vice "Buckley" discharged to pension.

Changes in 5th Battalion Staff :—

Sergeant Cope from 2nd Battalion vice "Walker" promoted.

Colour-Sergeant Rice from 2nd Battalion to complete establishment.

Colour-Sergeant Walker promoted Sergeant-Major vice "Herrod" to pension.

Changes in 6th Battalion Staff :—

Sergeant Hardy from 2nd Battalion vice "Turner" relieved.

Changes in 7th Battalion Staff :—

Sergeant Mortimer from 2nd Battalion vice "Raynor" relieved.

Changes in 8th Battalion Staff :—

Colour-Sergeant Haslam promoted Sergeant-Major vice "Offord" to pension.

Sergeant Mounteney from 2nd Battalion vice "Courtney" to pension.

Sergeant Holmes from 2nd Battalion vice "Girling" to pension.

Sergeant Freeman from 1st Battalion vice "Saddington" to pension.

Digitized by Google

The Recruiting Staff of Pensioned Recruiters at Nottingham are all old hands of the regiment, and under Captain M. McGuire they are as follows :—

Ex-Sergeant-Major Harwood, formerly Permanent Staff 4th Battalion, is the Clerk to the Recruiting Officer.

Ex-Sergeant-Drummer W. Roberts will be well remembered as a regimental footballer of the 1st Battalion.

Ex-Colour-Sergeant A. Hallam (the old horse) well-known cricketer in both 1st and 2nd Battalions.

Pensioners :—

Ex-Sergeant-Major Herrod, late Colour-Sergeant 1st Battalion, has an excellent billet as Caddie Master to the Notts Golf Club, and resides at East Kirkby, Notts.

Ex-Quartermaster-Sergeant J. Glover, formerly Orderly Room Sergeant 2nd Battalion, is employed in the Mobilization Stores at Normanton Barracks.

Ex-Colour-Sergeant F. Bull, late Sergeant 2nd Battalion, who was wounded in the Tirah Campaign, is employed at the Post Office, Ashbourne, Derbyshire.

Ex-Colour-Sergeant Keith, formerly Sergeant in 1st and 2nd Battalions, and who was wounded whilst serving with the 2nd Battalion M.I. in S. Africa, is employed in the Quartermaster's Stores of the 5th Territorial Battalion.

Ex-Sergeant Sturgess, from 2nd Battalion, is employed as a bank messenger and caretaker in Derby. Has had the misfortune to lose several toes through getting his foot fast in a lift. The bank have generously kept his billet open for him.

Ex-Private Beaumont, late of 1st and 2nd Battalions, is employed at the motor works of Messrs. Rolls, Royce, and Co., Derby.

Ex-Colour-Sergeant Spencer, formerly Sergeant in 1st Battalion, is a publican at Chesterfield. Gave great assistance in the football match 2nd Battalion *v.* Chesterfield, when the team was on tour in the Midlands.

Ex-Colour-Sergeant Saddington, late Instructor 8th Battalion, is employed in the Quartermaster's Stores of the 8th Battalion at Newark.

Ex-Colour-Sergeant Norman, late Permanent Staff 4th

Digitized by Google

Battalion, will be remembered as a footballer in the 1st Battalion; when in the final of the Army Cup in 1893 broke his leg on the day of the draw with the West Kent Regiment. Is a pit bank inspector at Tibshelf.

Ex-Colour-Sergeant Wakefield, late Permanent Staff 4th Battalion, now a debt collector and connected with the bill-posting company at Newark.

Ex-Pioneer Sancto, the ever-useful man of the 1st and 2nd Battalions, now employed on the Council Schools, Basingstoke.

Ex-Private Pegg served with the 1st Battalion 1855 to 1872. Has a pension of 9d. *per diem*. Now living at Marston, near Grantham.

Private W. Fincham, one of the 1st Battalion Football Team when the team reached the final of the Army Cup 1893, is now foreman of the Boy Messengers, G.P.O., Nottingham.

Private J. Holmes, well known as a boxer in the 1st and 2nd Battalions, is a publican at Mansfield.

The following of the 1st Battalion are recorded as remaining abroad on leaving the Battalion :—

Ex-Sergeant O. Geissler, Railway Inspector, Park Station, Pretoria.

Ex-Private C. Sleight, who was wounded whilst serving with the 2nd Battalion in Tirah Campaign, left 1st Battalion in South Africa. Is a detective on the Staff Diamond Mines, Johannesburg.

Ex-Sergeant Ainsworth, in North China, employed on Chinese Imperial Railway.

Ex-Sergeant Stuart, Inspector on the tramways, Singapore.

Ex-Sergeant Towle, Corporal Butler, Private Welsh, and Private Warsop are employed on the Prison Staff at Singapore.

Sergeant Simpson, of the 1st Battalion (South Africa), Maxim Gun Team, is a Pit Inspector in North China.

Digitized by Google

XXIII

THE OLD COMRADES' ASSOCIATION

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

THE Sixth Annual General Meeting was held at the Royal Hotel, Derby, in the afternoon prior to the dinner. Lt.-Col. J. W. G. Roy, commanding 2nd Battalion, presided, and was supported by Major P. Leveson-Gower; Captain McGuire; Lieut. and Quartermaster Ewin, the Hon. Secretary; Sergt. E. A. Pollard, Hon. Secretary Benevolent Committee; members of the Executive Committee and Benevolent Committee, except Mr. Beresford, and about fifty other members.

The Hon. Secretary and Treasurer read the minutes of the last General Meeting, which were passed. He also gave a statement of finances to date, and informed the meeting that the Executive Committee had had under consideration the matter of the balance standing to the credit of the Benevolent current account, and they recommended to the General Meeting that the sum of £120 be handed to the Trustees to be placed in investment; this would then leave for current purposes the sum of £60 odd. Mr. Ewin accordingly proposed that this should be done. Quartermaster-Sergt. Read seconded, and the meeting agreed.

The Hon. Secretary of the Benevolent Committee presented a report of the work done by that Committee for the period ending September 30th, which the meeting accepted. In receiving the report the Chairman complimented the Benevolent Committee on the very satisfactory manner in which the work had been carried out. He considered it a very sound thing that a wreath should be sent to the funeral of an Old Comrade. Colonel Roy here related a case which had recently come to his notice. An ex-drummer died in Devonport, the son of whom went to the Middlesex Regiment with

Digitized by Google

his father's papers and was referred to the 2nd Battalion. The old man, who died of cancer, was of a retiring disposition and never came near his old regiment. A military funeral was arranged and a wreath sent. He was now interesting himself in obtaining some insurance money for the daughter.

The next item which came up for discussion was a scheme for the extension of the Association, which was—"That the two counties be apportioned into districts, and that each have a representative on the Executive Committee, and that such representative be appointed." The Chairman remarked that he considered it an excellent idea. The Hon. Secretary, who claimed some credit for this, said he found it was impossible to get in touch with scattered Foresters, quite a number of whom were running ex-military associations in different villages, and it struck him that if they could organise these they might do something for their old regiment. There were several objects in view: one to assist the Benevolent Committee in making inquiries in connection with cases for relief; another to collect subscriptions and forward them in bulk to the Hon. Secretary, and generally help in making known the Association. This would mean that there would not be a man of the regiment in the two counties ignorant of the Association's existence. Quartermaster-Sergeant Bedford proposed that this should be adopted, Mr. Ewin seconded, other members supported, and the meeting agreed. Representatives were then appointed for the following districts:—

Alfreton—Representative: Mr. F. Farnsworth, Palmer Morewood Memorial Club, Alfreton, including Codnor Park, Doe Hill, Blackwell, Jacksdale, Ripley, Tibshelf, Pentrick, Pinxton, Riddings, Shirland, South Normanton, Pye Bridge, Swanwick, Stonebroom, Somercoates, and South Wingfield.

Bulwell—Representative: Mr. J. W. Plaster, 13 Ockerby Street, Bulwell, Notts.; including Basford, Butler's Hill, Hucknall Torkard, and Linby.

Chesterfield—Representative: Mr. J. Spencer, Scarsdale Vaults, Chesterfield; including Bolsover, Brimmington, Clay Cross, Dronfield, Eckington, Sheepbridge, Staveley, and Whittington.

Ilkeston—Representative: Mr. J. Keeling, Stanton Hotel, Hallam Fields, Ilkeston; including Abbotsford, Awsworth, Cotmanhay, Heanor, Hungerhill, Eastwood Kimberley,

Digitized by Google

Langley Mill, Mapperley, Shipley, Stanton, Trowel, Newthorpe, and West Hallam.

Kirkby-in-Ashfield—Representative: Mr. R. Sewell, 81 Cemetery Road, East Kirkby; including Kirby, Annesley, and Newstead.

Long Eaton—Representative: Mr. A. E. Milner, 41 Union Street, Long Eaton; including Bramcote, Breaston, Attenborough, Chilwell, Draycott, Sawley, Kegworth, Shardlow, Sandiacre, Stapleford, and Wilne.

Mansfield—Representative: Mr. R. Beresford, 6 Francis Street, Pecks Hill, Mansfield; including Market Warsop, Mansfield Woodhouse, Pleasley, Ollerton Shirebrook, and Stanton Hill.

Newark—Representative: Quartermaster-Sergeant W. H. Bedford, Barracks, Newark; including six miles radius.

Sutton-in-Ashfield—Representative: Mr. J. Simpson, 13 Redcliffe Street, Sutton-in-Ashfield; including Hucknall Huthwaite, Skegby, and Teversall.

Retford—Representative: Mr. J. A. Beecroft, Swan Hotel, Retford; including Cresswell, Kiveton, Shireoaks, Worksop, and Whitwell.

The following amendment to Bye-law 5 (*c*) was put on the Agenda in the name of Colonel Shaw, who was unable to be present:—

> (*c*) "Such sums from any moneys, other than invested funds, held by the Trustees of the Benevolent Fund, as may in the opinion of the Executive Committee be required for the current purpose of the Benevolent Fund."

Colonel Roy said this was proposed by Colonel Shaw, one of the Trustees, and he thought he knew what was in his mind, and it was that the interest on the money invested should be left with the bankers as it accrued, instead of coming into the current account. Major Leveson-Gower seconded the proposition, which was carried.

A discussion on Bye-law 2 being altered at line 4, omitting the words "and Derby alternately," followed, but the suggested alteration did not find favour with the meeting. The amendment was in the name of Private Beresford, who was unable to be present. It was explained that, in fairness to Private Beresford, it should be stated that there were about

Digitized by Google

fifty members in his district, and when they came to Derby they had to leave about 9 o'clock to get home.

Quartermaster-Sergeant Fielding proposed that the Association should subscribe £3 3s. for 1913 to the General Hospital at Derby and Nottingham. He explained that they were often in need of recommendations. Other members joined in the discussion and submitted the claim of similar institutions in smaller towns; these were, however, deferred for future consideration.

No change was made in the officers of the Association, the whole being re-elected. With regard to the Hon. Secretaryship, Colonel Roy said he had read a copy of a letter sent by Mr. Ewin to the President, in which it was suggested that the post of Hon. Secretary should be held by a non-serving man. Mr. Ewin, in speaking on this, gave his reasons for the suggestion, which were: In the event of mobilization the work would have to be transferred hurriedly to a non-serving man, and he thought it would be best for the Association to be placed on a footing workable under all circumstances. Then, as far as he was personally concerned, he found the work of the posts of Hon. Secretary and Treasurer was becoming difficult for him to cope with. Mr. Ewin said he hoped they would soon find a suitable man to relieve him.

The question of badges was brought up. There was a stock on hand, and members were urged to obtain them.

A hearty vote of thanks to the Chairman for presiding, which was suitably acknowledged, brought the meeting to a close.

Report of the Benevolent Committee

The Benevolent Committee have during the past year been able to render valuable and timely help to many ex-Foresters, and in some cases to their widows and families.

The number of cases dealt with was 78, as against 72 in 1911.

Many of the applications were necessitated by sickness, and the provision of nourishment and warmth has been a great boon. In a number of instances the Committee have been able to help towards funeral expenses of comrades who have died, thereby saving them from a possibility of a pauper's funeral. In many cases wreaths have been sent, and, where

Digitized by Google

possible, the Association represented at funerals of a number of the comrades whose deaths are recorded in the Obituary List.

It is pleasing to be able to record that a weekly allowance has been obtained, to the extent of 12s., on behalf of a widow and family of a deceased comrade, whose death was brought about by service in South Africa during the late war. Also a pension of 2s. 6d. a day, provisional for twelve months, was obtained for an ex-Forester, who also served in the South African War with the Regiment, and is now on that account unable to follow his employment. Efforts will be made to obtain a renewal of the pension on the expiration of the period for which it was allotted.

Loans were granted to four comrades, which have proved a great help to the recipients.

The amount spent during the year was £86 10s., as against £87 3s. 8d. in 1911.

The Committee met on eight occasions during the year for the purpose of considering the various cases, the more urgent ones being dealt with by correspondence; many visits have been made by them, and much time devoted to the applicants.

They would take this opportunity of thanking those members of the Association who have also helped by visiting and making inquiries, which assistance has been helpful when cases have come before them for consideration.

NUMBER OF CASES DEALT WITH DURING THE YEAR.

Assisted

Temporary assistance given	23
Boots and clothing	2
Nourishment	4
Funeral expenses	6
Loans	4
Doctors' bills	3
Rent paid	5
Convalescent Home	2
Railway fares	1
Coal purchased	1
	— 51

Digitized by Google

Not Assisted

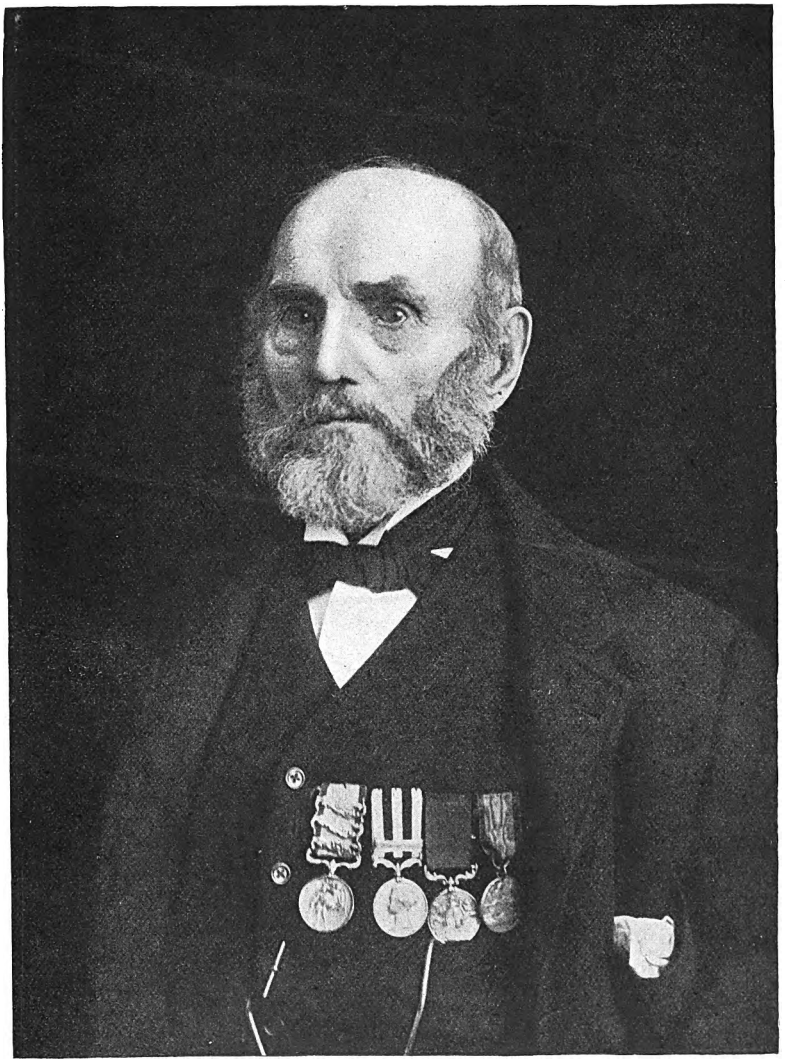
Not in necessity	3	
Not worthy	3	
Not suitable	13	
Withdrawn	5	
Adjourned	3	
	—27	
	—	
	78	
Number of applicants who were members of the Association	10	
Amount expended on these, £29 8s. 6d.		
Number of applicants who were not members of the Association	35	
Amount expended on these, £50 4s. 0d.		
Widows and families	6	
Amount expended on these, £6 17s. 6d.		

Sixth Annual Dinner

The annual gathering was held in the spacious dining-room of the Royal Hotel, Derby, on Saturday, October 19th, 1912. In the regrettable absence of General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., A.D.C. General, Colonel of the Regiment and President of the Association, away in Paris, the chair was taken by Colonel F. C. Shaw. Other officers present were Colonel J. W. T. Hume, Lieut.-Colonel W. Fleming, Lieut.-Colonel J. W. G. Roy, Commanding 2nd Battalion, Major P. Leveson-Gower, Commanding Depot, Major F. B. Maurice, Major F. Tyler, Major Newbold (Active Service Section, Vol.); Captains Reid, Lynch, Morley, Hobbs, Rhodes, Wilkins, Popham, D.S.O., Wybergh, Meares, McGuire, Hume, Wayte, and Mathias; Lieutenants Sherbrooke, Mayall, Tower, and Lieutenant and Quartermaster Ewin, Hon. Secretary and Treasurer.

About 207 sat down to dinner, the tables being artistically laid out for the occasion. The sprinkling of uniforms mixed with the civilian dress of the majority made a very picturesque gathering. The Army Football Cup again adorned the central table, surrounded by other cups held by the 2nd Battalion. The band from the Depot, under the conductor-

Digitized by Google



SERGT. W. DOWNING, LATE 95TH REGIMENT.
BORN 1821. ENLISTED 1846. DISCHARGED 1868.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

ship of Sergeant Dr. Jones (by kind permission of Major Leveson-Gower and officers), played a programme of interesting music during the progress of the dinner. Other musical items were on the programme and much appreciated, but it was easy to see that the greatest enjoyment of the majority was to congregate in small groups and renew acquaintances, and fight battles over again.

An exceptional number of distinguished veterans were present, amongst whom were :

Sergeant Downing, who had reached the ripe age of ninety-two years. He joined the 95th in 1846, and served through the Crimea and Indian Mutiny, retiring on pension in 1868. He wears four medals—Crimea, Mutiny, Turkish, and Good Conduct. This was his first attendance at the Old Comrades' gathering, and he seemed overjoyed, and much regretted having to leave very early to catch a train for Birmingham, his home.

Private Thomas Edwards joined the 95th in 1854 ; served in the Crimea and Indian Mutiny ; wears four medals ; now aged 76. He had travelled from Loughborough.

Eli Osborne, another Crimean and Indian Mutiny man, who joined the 95th in 1854 ; retiring in 1866.

W. Taylor joined the 95th in 1858, and served in the Mutiny. Taylor comes of a military family, his father having fought at Quatre Bras, Corunna, and Badajoz ; his two brothers and two sons followed a military career.

John Duffy, who served in the Abyssinian Campaign, and Thomas Higgins journeyed from the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, where they are now inmates.

Ex-Dr. Joint and Ex-Private F. Mansfield, veterans now resident in Derby.

Other distinguished veterans present were Sergeant Woolven, Privates Charles and Hodgkinson, who served in the Mutiny.

After full justice had been done to the good things provided, the first toast of the evening was given by the Chairman, viz. " The King." This was enthusiastically received with musical honours.

The next toast, that of the " Old Comrades' Association," fell to the Chairman. Colonel Shaw said : " I must apologise for my proposing this toast. We all expected General Smith-

Digitized by Google

Dorrien. Unfortunately he has not been able to come. He is a very busy man, as you all know, and does not get much time for recreation. He has been very hard worked this year, and has gone abroad for a change. He has written to us, and says: 'I am exceedingly sorry I cannot be with you without cutting my holiday short. It is the only real holiday I've had for quite a long time. I shall be much obliged if you will let everybody know the cause of my absence.' Then there is a telegram to-day from Paris, in which he says: 'Hope all will enjoy the evening; much regret absence. Thank Ewin for splendid work.' Gentlemen, I must do my best to fill his position, but I did not know until I got here to-night, so you must make every excuse for me. There are many others who have sent their excuses for not being here. Most of them could not get here. There are two officers—Colonel Brittan and Colonel Didham—who were on their way, but unfortunately made bad arrangements. This is a telegram from them: 'Missed train Chesterfield, regret unable to get through. Hope you will have a pleasant evening.' Other telegrams are: 'Fraternal greetings at your annual dinner from Sergts. 2nd Battalion.' 'Heartiest good wishes from Colonel Wylly.' From officers 2nd Battalion: 'All good wishes for a happy evening, and good luck.' From 1st Battalion in India: 'Wishing you a good meeting and a pleasant evening.'

"I refer to our guests here and to those who have had to go away. We have had eight of them present to-night, all of whom joined the regiment before 1860. This is a long while ago—I know it was the year before I was born—and it gives us great pleasure to see these old members of the regiment amongst us. We are very glad to have been able to persuade them to come, and hope we shall see them here again. (Cheers.) There is one I must refer to. It is a most extraordinary thing that we should get a man of his age here—sorry he had to go away. Sergeant Downing, who is 92 years of age, was born in 1821 and left the regiment in 1868. (Cheers.)

"I am glad to say the numbers are keeping up. We have here to-night practically the same number as we had last year at Nottingham. There are a large number of old faces, and there are a number of new ones. More new ones the better we are pleased. The larger the gathering the happier the proceedings.

Digitized by Google

"The next point I want to refer to is the Benevolent Fund. This, I am glad to say, is going very strong. We have between £500 and £600 invested. Mr. Ewin will give you the figures presently. I think at the moment we possess about £800. That, I think, is a very prosperous position, and we are getting very large subscriptions. We have had £120 this year from the 1st Battalion, and I am sure you will all join with me in thanking the 1st Battalion for that very munificent subscription. There are five gentlemen, who belong to the counties but not to the regiment, who gave us a sum of money to the appeal made two years ago, and those gentlemen have very kindly continued to subscribe annually. I am sure you will all join with me in thanking them for their kindness. Some of us have been a little troubled this year as to how the Insurance Act will affect our Benevolent Fund. It was thought that possibly the men, especially the serving, might not care to subscribe to both, but I think it should be noted that there is no similarity between the two; the funds of the Insurance Act are administered by Act of Parliament and tied down to certain uses, and only available in cases of sickness and one or two other things, but our fund is not a sick fund necessarily. It is not necessary for a man to be sick to get a grant. We give it because he has fallen on evil times, through no fault of his own. I trust we shall have no anxiety on this score as things settle down.

"Another point I should like to mention is the Soldiers' and Sailors' Help Society, which gives a good deal of help to our men. They have a concert here in Derby to raise funds, I think on November 23rd, and I think some of us, who may be in Derby, will be able to give them a help by taking tickets and going to the concert.

"Gentlemen, I have not much more to say. It is a pleasure for me to come here to-night, and, as I have said before, I will do my best to fill the position which has fallen to me through the President's absence. I will tell him how we all missed him, and that we hope he will be present with us next year."

The proceedings were further enlivened by a song from Mr. Charles, "I Vowed I Never Would Leave Her," after which Mr. Ewin rose to reply to the toast of "The Old Comrades' Association."

He first read a brief statement showing the financial state

Digitized by Google

of the Association. As regards the Benevolent Fund, it was mentioned there was a great increase of individual subscriptions from non-serving N.C.O.'s and men. Some of these were small, it was true, but all were appreciated. A case was then related where Mr. Ewin, on paying a visit to an aged comrade who lived some distance from Newark, found him with his crippled wife having a midday meal (Sunday) on dry bread and a cup of tea. Remembering that only a few days previously this same member had sent a shilling to the Benevolent Fund, Mr. Ewin said, "Surely you cannot afford to subscribe to the fund?" The old man replied, "Well, sir, I thought there might be some comrade worse off than myself."

Speaking of the membership, he said "there were now on the books 84 officers and about 550 other ranks—but of this number he had lost touch with about 100 owing to his not being notified of changes of address."

Mr. Ewin, in reading the names of Old Comrades who had died during the year, mentioned one in particular who was much missed that night, namely, ex-Sergeant Beddo, a Crimean and Mutiny veteran who had been a regular attendant at the annual gathering.

In concluding, Mr. Ewin appealed to all present to help him to raise the membership. He had hoped, he said, "that when the time came for him to be allowed to retire the Association would have 1000 members and £1000 invested."

The next part of the programme was the toast of "Our Regiment," which fell to the lot of Sergeant Woolven, a veteran. He delighted his audience by reminiscences of his early days as a bandboy, going to India in the far-off year 1857; some of the incidents causing considerable laughter. After this the band played the 45th and 95th Regimental Marches, and then Colonel Roy responded to the toast of "Our Regiment," as the senior serving officer present. Colonel Roy said "he had not expected to respond for the whole regiment that night. He referred to the 1st Battalion in India—their work and their sport. Then he gave some figures relating to the strength of the 2nd Battalion. 246 recruits had been received during the year; at the end of last month it was 779 strong. Since then it had drafted 130 men to India. Two sergeants, one corporal, and 37 men had been discharged. Speaking of the manœuvres, he referred to

Digitized by Google

the close interest the King took in them, and related how a fellow-officer lunched with His Majesty. "The King halted near a position held by him and chatted for some time, and at length produced some sandwiches, offered one to the officer, who accepted with the remark, 'Thank you, Sir, we never refuse food.' In sports we have got this Cup," pointing to the Football Cup on the table, "once more. There is credit due to all, but none more than to Quartermaster Simnett. He must have worked hard all the time, and looked well after the men. With regard to the other Cup—the United Service Cup at Plymouth—we were in the final with the 4th Middlesex Regiment. We met and drew, and the Cup was kept for six months each. The Regimental Team was third in the Plymouth District. We reached the semi-final, were beaten 1–0 by Plymouth Argyle. The team came up to the counties and played. It was suggested that we might get good gates, and the proceeds should go to the Benevolent Fund, but the gates were not very big. We played at Nottingham, Derby, and Chesterfield. Being the end of the season the people were tired of football, but after the expenses were paid £12 19s. was placed with the Benevolent Fund. While speaking of this, I should like to thank C. S. Spencer for the trouble he took with regard to the Chesterfield match.

"While at Salisbury this year, the Evelyn Cup for the Southern Command was played for and won by us. We also won it eight years ago."

Colonel Roy alluded to a deed of bravery enacted when the recruits were at Tregantle. "It was a bad day, and the sea was rough. Some civilians were bathing, and two of them got into difficulties. Two of our men undressed and dashed into the water to save them. One of the unfortunates was got ashore, but the other poor fellow was drowned. The names of these two brave soldiers were forwarded for a Humane Society medal unsuccessfully. The General Officer Commanding the Brigade presented them with a testimonial on the 6th of February this year. In doing so, he said, 'Men might be brave in battle when full of excitement, as they dashed on and did brave deeds, but when a man in cold blood goes to save not a friend, not even an acquaintance—nobody he knows—to go into the rough sea, he considered it a far braver action than lots of things which happen in battle.'"

Digitized by Google

Ex-Sergeant Francis rendered in fine style the song "In the Evening by Moonlight." The toast of "The Veterans" was given by Lieutenant Tower, as the junior serving officer present. After enumerating these worthies, the proposer said, "We wish these veterans the best of health and prosperity, and we hope that they will be present at many more dinners. (Cheers.) Gentlemen, I ask you to drink to the health of the Veterans."

Private Charles, a Mutiny veteran, was called upon to reply, and remarked he was very glad to be present. He had come over 100 miles for the purpose. Referring to the old song, "We Were Merry Boys Together," it did not seem long, he said, since they were recruits together.

The concluding toast, "The Chairman," was proposed by C. S. Glover, who referred to his early connection with the officer. Colonel Shaw, in replying, said, "You have been good enough to propose my health and that of the officers to-night. It is the greatest pleasure to us all to come here and meet our old friends, if I may say so. I think that the excellent spirit which is maintained in the regiment is due to a great extent to the excellent feeling of comradeship which exists between the officers, non-commissioned officers, and all ranks of the two battalions, and between them and their old friends who are no longer serving. I thank you for the kind way in which you have drunk our health. There is one other thing I am reminded of, and that is, to thank our host, the landlord of the Royal Hotel, for kindly providing us with a real good dinner." (Hear, hear, and cheers.)

Then the band struck up the National Anthem, which was sung as only soldiers can sing it. Formally the proceedings closed, but long afterwards "Old Comrades" were still conversing.

Digitized by Google

XXIV

OBITUARY OF THE YEAR

MAJOR ROBERT ANDERSON, late 95th (the Derbyshire) Regiment, died at Bath of *angina pectoris* on December 23rd, aged 79. The deceased officer was appointed Ensign in the 95th Foot on February 29th, 1856, and accompanied the left wing to India in the *Polmaise* in June of the following year, serving throughout the campaign in Central India. He was present at the assault and capture of Rewa, the capture of Awah, and of Kotah, the action of Kotah-ke Serai, the general action resulting in the capture of Gwalior, and acted as assistant field engineer at the siege and capture of Powree, being mentioned in despatches by Brigadier-General Napier (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala). He was awarded the medal and clasp for Central India. He was promoted Lieutenant on November 6th, 1860, and exchanged on July 8th, 1862, to the 37th Foot. Major Anderson had lived in Bath for the last thirty-two years; he is buried in Bathwick Cemetery. The regiment was represented at the funeral by Captain C. C. Parkinson, M.V.O., a nephew of the deceased, and the 2nd Battalion sent a wreath of white lilies and chrysanthemums, with a spray of yellow flowers, the colour of the old facings of the 95th. This was placed at the head of the coffin. The family of the late Major Robert Anderson sent their sincere and grateful thanks to Colonel Roy and the officers of the 2nd Battalion for the honour done to his memory in specially deputing Captain Parkinson to represent the regiment at the funeral, and for the wreath expressive of their sympathy.

MAJOR HENRY WILLIAM POYNTZ, serving with the 1st Battalion, died on Christmas Eve as the result of a shooting accident near Deolali, India, aged 41. His death was a

Digitized by Google

very great shock and a deep grief to all who had served with him, and who had learnt to appreciate the manliness of his character and the real good fellowship which was one of his chief characteristics. He was a son of the late Major W. H. Poyntz, formerly Chief Constable of Nottingham, and entered the service in August, 1892. He became Lieutenant in September, 1893, Captain in February, 1900, and attained his Majority in September, 1911. He held for a time the Adjutancy of a battalion of the Robin Hood Rifles, our 8th Battalion, and at the time of his death held the appointment of Commandant of the Depot at Deolali. Poor Poyntz leaves a widow and a daughter to mourn his loss, and to them the sympathy of all who knew and served with our dead comrade will be extended in fullest measure.

MAJOR J. FITZ T. DENNIS.—Major John FitzThomas Dennis, who died at Dalkey, near Dublin, on the 3rd instant, aged 97, joined the 95th Regiment as an Ensign by purchase in August, 1837—only some fourteen years after that regiment was raised—becoming a Lieutenant the following year. He served with the 95th in Ceylon, where he purchased his company, and in Hong Kong ; but when, in 1854, the regiment embarked for Turkey, Captain Dennis remained at home in charge of the depot, then at Northampton, and so missed the two great battles in which the 95th so distinguished itself and suffered so many casualties. Becoming a Major in December, 1854, he rejoined head-quarters before Sevastopol, in February, 1855, and served to the end of the siege, being awarded the Crimean medal with clasp for "Sevastopol," the Fifth Class of the Order of the Medjidieh, and the Turkish medal. In June, 1857, Major Dennis went on half-pay, and did not again rejoin, but he always kept up a very keen interest in the affairs of his old regiment, and the receipt of a congratulatory letter "from all ranks of the 95th," on his ninety-fifth birthday in October, 1910, was a great joy to him—"he felt he was not quite forgotten." At the time of his death he must have been one of the oldest soldiers of the Army. Major Dennis was buried on the 5th instant in Dean Grange Cemetery, near Kingstown. Owing to the shortness of the notice given the Regiment was unable to be represented, but the Colonel of the Regiment and the Lieut.-Colonel Commanding

Digitized by Google

the 2nd Battalion (the old 95th) wrote and telegraphed their condolences, and Miss Dennis, writing to Colonel Roy, said, "I think if the old Dad had known of the love and affection of his old regiment he would have been more than pleased."

No. 206 *Sergeant W. Beddo.* Enlisted at Derby in the 95th in 1846. Embarked for Turkey 1854; went to Scutari and Varna, to the Crimea in 1854; was present at the engagements of Alma, Inkerman, and Sevastopol (slightly wounded in leg); returned to England 1856. Medals: Crimea and Turkish. In 1863 embarked for New Zealand. On the occasion of the Russian scare he raised a body of Squatters—sixty strong—who placed their services at the disposal of the Government, who equipped them with arms and ammunition. Was for many years Sergeant-Major in the Mai Mati Volunteers, subsequently returning to his native country. A military funeral was accorded him. At the request of the Association the O.C. Depot, Worcester Regiment, being near to the residence of the deceased, very kindly provided a firing party, and the regiment was represented by Sergeants Smith, Higgins, Hollis, and Bandsman Gurney. Sergeant Beddo expressed the desire that his medals should be handed over to his regiment, and his widow is anxious to comply with this wish. Sergeant F. G. Smith, of Worcester, who had formed a very close friendship with the deceased, was very attentive to him in his latter days. The deceased's photograph was in the Annual O.C.A. Report for 1911.

Private John Corbett passed away on Lucknow Day, 1912, and was given a military funeral. He joined the 79th Highlanders in 1855, served in the Crimea and Mutiny, at the conclusion of which he was transferred to the 95th, and served until 1876, retiring on pension. In possession of Crimea, Turkish, Central India, and Long Service medals. He was for thirty-one years caretaker and messenger of the Capital and Counties Bank, Covent Garden Branch. Being greatly esteemed, many beautiful wreaths were sent to his funeral from the staff and friends at the bank; the manager and his wife attended.

No. 590 *Private Joseph Lavery* died May 10th, 1912. Served in Abyssinia. The deceased was a comrade who, though

Digitized by Google

unable to attend the annual gatherings on account of living in Scotland, always kept himself in touch with the Association. One who served with him in Abyssinia tells of a little incident in connection with that campaign. When the six companies of the 45th were ordered to the front, four companies were left behind to build a new line at Annesley Bay, or Pioneer Wells. Lavery, who belonged to the latter, was, however, determined to get to the front, and during the night that the march to the front was to commence he was missing from his detachment, and was next discovered amongst the six companies on their arrival at the first camp. He begged his comrades not to give him away ; he was, however, brought before his Commanding Officer, Colonel Parish. After being informed he was a deserter from his detachment, he told the Colonel he wished to go forward. The Colonel, always a popular C.O., told the other officers he thought Lavery was a plucky little fellow, and allowed him to be posted to No. 7 Company, with which he remained until discharged.

No. 3544 *Private A. Cranwell.* Joined 95th January 3rd, 1858; served in the Indian Mutiny; died January 17th, 1912.

No. 2424 *Bandsman T. Allee.* Died October 17th, 1912. Joined the 45th in 1846, discharged 1867. Served at the Cape, and took part in the Boer uprisings. Served under Colonels Parish and Boys. In possession of the Good Conduct medal.

No. 1063 *Sergeant W. Howard.* Died at Bulwell on April 21st, 1912, from consumption. Interest in his case was taken by Private Beresford and Sergeant J. W. Plaster. Sergeant A. R. Gunn attended the funeral as representative of the Association.

No. 396 *Dr. W. Armstrong.* Died at Plymouth on October 5th, 1912. He enlisted in 1868, discharged to pension 1889. Deceased was given a military funeral furnished by the 2nd Battalion, by kind permission of Lieut.-Colonel J. W. G. Roy.

No. 3672 *Sergeant T. Bowley* died at Newark on December 26th, 1912. He joined the Sherwood Foresters in 1879; served in the Egyptian Campaign in 1882. A number of comrades attended the funeral, including all available troops at

Digitized by Google

the Newark Barracks. Dr. Nicholson sounded the Last Post at the graveside. The funeral arrangements were in the hands of ex-Colour-Sergeant Wakefield. A wreath was sent by the Association.

Patrick Walsh. Born in 1846, joined the 45th in 1864, and took part in the Abyssinian Campaign. In 1878 he transferred to the 58th Regiment and took part in the Zulu War in 1879, being present at the battle of Ulundi. He also took part in the Boer War of 1881. Walsh had his countrymen's power of humorous retort fairly well developed. When asked on one occasion why he did not possess the medal for Majuba Hill, he replied, with a twinkle in his eye, " Well, you see, it's like this, sir, the British Army has been licked such a few times that the War Office didn't think it worth while giving medals for 'em." Deceased took his discharge in 1882 and went to Australia, where he joined the South Australian Corps of Veterans, who on his death on February 1st, 1912, accorded him a military funeral.

Colour-Sergeant E. Hunt, of the 95th, died at Derby, February 11th, 1912. He had been associated with the Army for a period of fifty years, in the Regular and Auxiliary Forces. At his funeral, which took place at the Derby cemetery, there was a representative gathering of officers, non-commissioned, and men of all local corps, including a number of sergeants from the Depot. Many floral tributes were sent. Deceased was 75 years of age.

No. 2556	Sergeant Dr. H. Edwards . .	Died 26.10.11*
,, 695	Private W. Howe . . .	,, 21.11.11*
,, 2350	,, J. Mellors . . .	,, 1.1.12
,, 1333	,, R. Shaw . . .	,, 2.1.12
,, 1436	,, W. Ensor . . .	,, 10.1.12
,, 1056	Colour-Sergeant J. W. Hartshorne	,, 18.1.12
,, 911	Sergeant A. E. Sturgess . .	,, 28.1.12
,, 23	,, E. Hunt . . .	,, 11.2.12
,, 7115	Private P. Neynoe . . .	,, 20.2.12
,, 663	,, D. Newman . . .	,, 22.2.12
,, 575	,, W. Rivers . . .	,, 26.2.12

* Not reported in 1911.

Digitized by Google

No 1697	Private P. McCue	Died	28.2.12
,, 1573	,, J. Phillips	,,	8.3.12
,, 3285	,, J. Price	,,	11.3.12
,, 259	,, W. Moton	,,	4.3.12
,, 153	Sergeant H. Woodland	,,	11.4.12
,, 196	Private J. Taylor	,,	11.4.12
,, 3776	,, L. Tracey	,,	17.4.12
,, 210	Lance-Corporal J. Atkin	,,	5.5.12
,, 1324	Private J. Bryson	,,	13.6.12
,, 1741	,, A. McLellan	,,	15.6.12
,, 1784	,, J. Mellor	,,	10.7.12
,, 122	,, E. Graves	,,	20.7.12
,, 2648	,, Thompson	,,	19.8.12
,, 3335	,, C. Laurence	,,	19.8.12
,, 2805	Colour-Sergeant J. Brown	,,	21.8.12
,, 1804	Private M. Dwyer	,,	21.8.12
,, 6236	,, A. H. Duffield.	,,	28.8.12
,, 1219	,, R. Clooney	,,	10.9.12
,, 2688	Sergeant G. E. Oscroft	,,	23.9.12
,, 3348	,, C. Hayes	,,	25.9.12
,, —	Colour-Sergeant H. Barnes	,,	2.10.12
,, 564	Private M. Knighton	,,	3.11.12
,, 911	,, J. Lilley	,,	12.11.12
,, 4764	,, P. Morley	,,	18.11.12
,, 4105	,, T. Unwin	,,	17.11.12
,, 1845	,, S. Stones	,,	1.12.12

Army Reserve

No. 684	Private S. Reed	Died	20.5.12

Active Service Section (Vol.)

	Colour-Sergeant Russell		
	Lance-Sergeant Gurnhill	Died	20.12.12

Digitized by Google

Nominal roll of Deaths among Time-Serving soldiers of the regiment during the year 1912:—

Regt. No.	Rank and Name	Date	Place	Cause of Death
10803	Pte. G. Norris	4.1.12	Secunderabad	Tetanus
9044	,, J. Marshall	24.1.12	,,	Plague
8473	,, J. Naden	4.3.12	Devonport	Tubercle of Lung
9527	,, J. H. Slade	3.3.12	Suez	Appendicitis
10961	,, J. Harrison	24.3.12	Secunderabad	Appendicitis, Ulcerative
11133	,, G. Marriott	22.5.12	,,	Appendicitis
4274	,, T. Warner	30.5.12	,,	Heat Stroke
10929	,, R. Slater	7.8.12	,,	Abscess of Liver

Nominal roll of men of Army Reserve of the regiment who have died during the year 1912:—

Regt. No.	Rank and Name	Remarks
9552	Corpl. J. E. Carver	Killed on railway at Goods Station, Belper, 27.9.12
6821	Pte. S. Reid	Died on board ss. *Persic* (on voyage to Sydney), of Pneumonia, 20.5.12
6750	,, B. Smith	Died of Tuberculosis of Lungs and Enteritis, at Fulham, 7.5.12

WILLIAM BRENDON AND SON, LTD.
PRINTERS, PLYMOUTH

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google